

Pali Text Society

Text Series No 7

**THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON

1979

First published - - 1900
Reprinted - - - 1958
Reprinted - - - 1979

ISBN 0 7100 0331 5

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

Aut: 49308
Date: 7.11.88

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

COMPUTERISED

C4821

Printed in Great Britain by
REDWOOD BURN LIMITED
Trowbridge & Esher

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Āṅguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāta. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāta, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipātas I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS., likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Āṅguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Phayre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versâ*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the Aṅguttara are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

² The reading in question, i. e. dummaṅku is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the *Āṅguttara* more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the *Āṅguttara* with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memoriulis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the *Āṅguttara*, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the *Āṅguttara*, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in 'dummaṅku'. This prefix gives to the word 'maṅku', the original meaning of which is given by Böhtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füßen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—*Dummaṅku* signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are 'durabhi-mānin', 'duravalepa', 'durāgraha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummaṅku* occurs, *Dukanipāṭa* XVII, 1 (Part I. p. 98), he only says:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ ti dussīlānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dasakanipāṭa* XXXI, 3 (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāyā ti dummaṅkū nāma dussīlapuggalā, ye maṅkubhāvaṃ āpādamānā pi dukkheṇa āpajjanti vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā na lajjanti, tesam niggahatthāya*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the *Āṅguttara* (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word *dummaṅkuya* (n.), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *dummaṅkubhāva*.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūraṇi*, to the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini* (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Aṅguttara are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the navāṅgas, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the navāṅgas the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the pañcāṅgas or the caturāṅgas in the fifth and fourth Nipātas. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Aṅguttara, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the Aṭṭhakanipāta LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq.; p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the Dasakanipāta XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—*Ekādasanipātassa paṭhamādāni heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva kevalaṇ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāviraṅgaṃ dvidhā bhinditvā ekādasāṅgāni katāni.*

those Suttas of the *Anguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work¹. If, however, I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —

M.V. VI, 31 (Vin. I, 233sq.)—VIII, XII (A. IV, 179sq.; cf. I, 62)

C.V. V, 3, 1 (Vin. II, 108)—V, CCIX (A. III, 251)

C.V. X, 1 (Vin. II, 253sq.)—VIII, LI (A. IV, 274sq.)

D. II § 93sq. (I, 81sq.)—III, 58 § 3sq. (A. I, 164sq.)

D. XI § 85 (I, 222)—VI, LIV § 5 (A. III, 368)

M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII, XX (A. IV, 17sq.)

M.P.S. I § 6—VII, XXI (A. IV, 21sq.)

M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII, LXX (A. IV, 308sq.); cf. S. V, 258sq.

M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII, LXIX (A. IV, 307sq.)

M.P.S. III § 24—32—X, XXIX § 6 (A. V, 61sq.; cf. IV, 305sq.; I, 40)

M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII, LXVI (A. IV, 306sq.; cf. I, 41)

M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A. II, 79sq.)

M. 6 (I, 33sq.)—X, LXXI (V, 131sq.)—III, 100 § 5—10 (A. I, 255sq.)

S. LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq.)—V, XLV (A. III, 51sq.)

[S. VI, 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149); XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq.)—X, LXXXIX § 3; IX, XXXIX (A. V, 171; IV, 432sq.; transformed and enlarged). Itiv., Duk. I, 3 (p. 24sq.)—II, 1, 3 (A. I, 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —

Vin. II, 156; cf. S. I, 212—A. I, 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II, 2 (silam);—S. I, 2; 55—A. I, 155;—S. I, 149—A. V, 171; 174 (cf. I, 3); S.N. v. 657—660;—S. I, 167; 175—A. I, 167;—S. V, 405—A. II, 57;—S. I, 208; cf. Th. II, v. 31—A. I, 144;—Dhp. v. 54—A. I, 226; v. 85—89—A. V, 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V, 24)—Itiv. p. 82, 117—A. II, 14; p. 95sq.—A. II, 12; p. 100sq.—A. I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf. Dhp. v. 423); 167sq.; p. 102sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I, 132; II, 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II, 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e. g. the Puggala-Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Aṅguttara: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punṇapaṇḥa, v. 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapaṇḥa, and v. 1042 in III, 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapaṇḥa, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV, 449 and introduced by the words:—vuttam idam āvuso Pañcāla-candena devaputtena. This chapter of the Aṅg. (IX, XLII) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by Taṇhā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mārasaṃyutta (3, 5) in S. I, 126, is quoted in A. V, 46; 47 sq. under the name of Kumāripaṇḥā, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpaṇḥā (pl.) in A. V, 54; 58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpaṇḥesū ti mahanta-atthapariggāhakesu paṇḥesu. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e. g. in A. III, 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a Dukkakkhandha-Sutta-Pariyāya is mentioned in Jāt. II, 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Aṅguttara: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical Milinda-Paṇḥa the Aṅguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introd. to vol. XXXV of the S. B. E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition), the Aṅguttara is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaranikāyavaralaṅcake, and 'nikāyavare), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I, XIII, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V, 88), not X, v, 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. bhāsitam Bhagavatā, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sq. of the Introd. above named, there is *inter alia* (Mil. p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhūpama-Sutta (A. IV, 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the *Āṅguttara* (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the *Tipiṭaka*. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the *Dasaka-Nipāta* the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the *Ekādasaka-Nipāta* the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first *Vagga*, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the *Āṅguttara*, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the *A.* is given by Professor Fausböll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the *Jātaka*, p. 237 sqq.), although *Jāt.* I, 148 refers to *A.* I, 24 (*Ētadaggam*), *Jāt.* I, 228 to *A.* IV, 392 sqq. (*Velāmakasutta*), *Jāt.* II, 262 silently to *A.* IV, 187 sq. (= *Vin.* I, 237), and in *Jāt.* II, 347 sqq. the *Paccuppanna-Vatthu* is borrowed from *A.* IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the *A.* and other works to be found in the *Nettipakarāṇa*, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Ānisamsa-Vagga	1
2. Nātha-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upāli-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Sacitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Ākaṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga	222
13. Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhu-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga	249
18. Sādhu-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

	Page
2. Anussati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni silāni kimānisamsāni' ti¹. 'Avippaṭisāratthāni kho² Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni' ti³. 'Avippaṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti⁴. 'Avippaṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa' ti⁵. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana⁶ bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsa' ti³. 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattamaṃ pītānisamsa' ti⁴. 'Pīti pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti³. 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' ti⁶. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti³. 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā sukhānisamsā' ti⁴. 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsa' ti³. 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhattamaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₇ atha kho.

² M. Ph. S. omit ti. ³ T. M₆, M₇ omit ti.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, S. omit ti. ⁵ T. adds me.

⁶ T. M₇, S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsan' ti¹. 'Samādhi pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti³? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsa' ti¹. 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana⁴ bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsan' ti³? 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisamsan' ti¹. Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti³? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsa' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa, pāmujjaṃ pitatthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhathā sukhānisamsā, sukhaṃ samādhaththaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsa, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisamsaṃ, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsa. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya⁵ parenti⁶ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'avippaṭisāro me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa⁸ avippaṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭisārissa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'pāmujjaṃ¹¹ me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭisārissa¹² pāmujjaṃ uppajjati¹³. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'pīti me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. omit ti. ² T. adds me.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya. ⁶ Ph. S. pūrenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. inserts yo. ⁹ M. Ph. T. °sārassa.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ T. pāmujjatiṃ.

¹² M. °sārassa. ¹³ M. Ph. jāyati.

pīti¹ uppajjati². Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo⁵ sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti⁶ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato⁷ passato⁷ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'⁸ virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹⁰ bhikkhave virattassa¹¹ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ nibbindo¹² viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo¹³ vimuttiñāṇadassanattho¹⁴ vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ¹⁴ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ, samādhīyathābhūtañāṇadassanattho¹⁵ yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, passaddhisukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā, pīti passaddhatthā¹⁶ passaddhānisaṃsā, pāmujjaṃ pītattthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārattthāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave¹⁷ dhammā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhi° ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ passaddhi°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pajā°

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ °tā. ⁸ T. °mi ti; M. Ph. M₆ nibbidāmi.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. nibbinnassa; T. M₆. M₇ nibbindantassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ virajjantassa.

¹² S. nibbinno; M₇ nibbindā; M₆ nibbindena.

¹³ M. M₇ nibbindā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ omitted by M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by M₆.

¹⁷ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va' dhamme abhisandenti², dhammā 'va dhamme paripūrenti apārā³ pāraṃ gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa-dassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāg⁶, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹¹.

2. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. °nandenti.

³ T. āp°; M₆, M₇, aparā, M₆ also param; Ph. omits apārā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₇, °vippa° throughout.

⁵ S. hatū° always; Ph. hatu° and hatū°

⁶ S. pappatikā always. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. continues: pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S. adds pāmujjam. ¹⁰ M. la.

¹¹ M. Ph. °nan ti.

śamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannessa upanisampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannessa upanisampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti . . . pe³ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti⁴ . . . pe⁴ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannessa upanisampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti⁶ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

¹ S. adds pāmuḍḍam.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavi-panno, tassa papatīkā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati³ pāmujja-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukham, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

¹ S. adds pāmujjam. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sīlasampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanīśasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanān ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ⁴ paṭhaviśāññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejośāññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane⁵ ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi assa, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśāññi assa, na paraloke paralokaśāññi assa, saññi⁶ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā⁷ Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśāññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmin tejośāññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane⁷ viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi assa, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśāññi assa, na paraloke paralokaśāññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśāññi assa, na⁸ āpasmim āposaññi assa, na⁸ tejasmin tejośāññi

¹ S. adds pāmujaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. omit upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M₆ °viyā. ⁵ M₆ inserts na.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ na saññi.

⁷ M₇ continues: Yathākakathaṃ, as in § 2.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na¹ paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi² ca pana assā' ti? 'Idh' Ānanda³ bhikkhu evaṃsaññi⁴ hoti: etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi⁵, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆.

² M₇ na saṃñi; T. na saṃkam, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha paṇ' Ān°

⁴ M₇ has evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviśaṇṇi hoti, and then etaṃ santaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. sārā°

saññi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇñi assa, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇñi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇñi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇñi assa, saṇñi¹ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇñi assa . . . pe² . . . na paraloke paralokasaṇñi assa, saṇñi ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇñi assa . . . pe³ . . . na⁴ paraloke paralokasaṇñi assa, saṇñi ca pana assā' ti? 'Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Sāvattthiyaṃ viharāmi Andhavanasmim, tatthāhaṃ⁵ tathārūpaṃ⁶ samādhiṃ samāpajjim⁷, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇñi ahoṣim⁸, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi ahoṣim, na tejasmim tejosaṇñi ahoṣim, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇñi ahoṣim, na ākāśaṇaṇcāyatane ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñi ahoṣim, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñi ahoṣim, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇñi ahoṣim, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇñi ahoṣim, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇñi ahoṣim, na paraloke paralokasaṇñi ahoṣim, saṇñi ca pana ahoṣin' ti.

3. 'Kimsaññi paṇāyasmā⁹ Sāriputto tasmim samaye ahoṣi' ti? 'Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ ti kho me¹⁰ āvuso aññā 'va¹¹ saṇṇā uppajjati, aññā 'va¹² saṇṇā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikaggissa jhāyamaṇassa¹³ aññā 'va¹⁴ acci¹⁵ uppajjati, aññā 'va¹⁶ acci¹⁷ nirujjhati, evaṃ eva kho me¹⁸ āvuso bhavanirodho¹⁹ nibbānaṃ²⁰, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ ti aññā 'va²¹ saṇṇā

¹ M₆ na saṇñi. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. 'pa. ⁴ M. omits this phrase; T. omits na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ °pānaṃ.

⁷ T. °pajjimsu; Ph. °pajjāmi; M. paṭilabhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahoṣi throughout. ⁹ M. paṇāvuso.

¹⁰ omitted by M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ ca.

¹² M₆. M₇ ca. ¹³ M. Ph. jalamānāya.

¹⁴ Ph. T. acci. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppajjati, aññā 'va¹ saññā nirujjhati, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ² — saññi ca panāhaṃ āvuso tasmim samaye ahosin' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁴ assaṃ⁵ silavā ca' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁶ silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸ ca⁸ bahussuto . . . pe⁹ . . . bahussuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhammakathiko¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ parisāvacaro¹¹, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo¹² ca¹¹ no ca ārañṇako¹² pantasenāsano¹³, ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹³ no¹¹ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, catunnaṃ¹⁵ ca¹⁶ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ⁷ silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁷ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹⁸ catunnaṃ ca¹⁰ jhānaṃ abhicetasi-

¹ M₆. M₇ ca. ² Ph. M₇ °na; S. °nan ti.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa. ⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² M. M₇ ar° throughout; Ph. ār° and ar°

¹³ T. °sana. ¹⁴ S. ābhi° throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca° to akasiralābhi.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁷ T. M₆ °sāyaṃ.

¹⁸ T. panthi°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

kānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti³. Yato ca⁴ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁵ parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁷ catunnaṃ ca⁸ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī āsavānaṃ ca⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ³ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . silavā ca¹² no ca bahussuto¹², bahussuto ca no³ ca³ dhammakathiko¹³, dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacaro¹², parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado¹² ca¹² parisāya¹² dhammaṃ¹² deseti¹² no ca vinayadharo¹⁴, vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇako pantasenāsano¹², ārañṇako¹² ca¹² pantasenāsano¹⁵ no⁴ ca ye te santā vimokkhā¹⁶ atikkamma rūpe āruppā¹⁷ te kāyena phusitvā¹⁸ viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph.

² Ph. adds pa.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. omits all from ca^o to akasiralābhī.

⁶ T. M₆ °śāyam.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. adds ca.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.

¹⁷ T. M₆ ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

¹⁸ M₆ phassitvā; T. M₇ passitvā.

ārūppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca⁴ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe ārūppā⁶ te ca² kāyena phusitvā⁷ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁸ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe ārūppā⁹ te ca¹⁰ kāyena phusitvā¹¹ viharati āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi¹² kho bhikkhave¹³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca¹⁴ hoti sabbākāraparipūro ca ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca' ti.

¹ Ph. arūpā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆ phassitvā; M₇ passitvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁶ T. ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

⁷ T. M₇ passitvā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ar^o; Ph. arūpā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā; T. passitvā; M₇ pasitvā. ¹² T. M₆ ime.

¹³ T. M₇ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko² ca¹ no¹ ca¹ parisāvacaro³, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado⁴ parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo⁵, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ anekavihiṭaṃ⁶ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹¹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ kintāmaṃ saddho ca¹³ assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁴ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihiṭaṃ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ¹⁵ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhunā

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M₆.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pe; Ph. omits all from aneka^o to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa || pubbe^o anuss^o no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M₇ savudd^o

⁹ M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ; T. °sayam (sic).

¹⁴ T. savu^o; M₆ sa-udd^o and savu^o

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ āsavānañ ca² khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁴ hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya⁵ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihitāñ ca⁶ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca⁹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhamo.

Tatr'¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā silaṃ upanisaṃ Ānanda¹²-pañcamaṃ Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjaya ti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. savu°

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ S. tass'; in M₆ after tatr' uddānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

¹² T. nanā; M₇ has upaninandi instead of upanisaṃ Ānanda.

¹³ T. °dhiṃ; Ph. sammāsamādhī.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pantena; T. has sante, then sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampanno (sic) hoti, i. e. it inserts here the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijjaya ti.

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā¹ araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā² gahaniyā samannāgato nātisitāya nācūphāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho⁴ hoti amāyāvi yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātidūram hoti nāccāsannaṃ⁵ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appakiṇṇaṃ⁶ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ, appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassaṃ⁷, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren⁷ eva⁷ uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāṇapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

¹ M. °vā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. °pākiyā.

³ T. M₇ na acc° ⁴ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho.

⁵ Ph. abbo°; M₉ (Com.) anākinṇaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. °sarisaṃpā°; Ph. T. M₇ add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. °sirena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ' bhante katham, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇ² ca uttānikaronti² anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivindenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho³ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁵ ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 'kevali'⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso' ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam⁷ pahīnam⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 'kevali'⁶ vusitavā⁸ uttamapuriso⁸ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmaccando ca⁹ vyāpādo thinamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va'¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has °ni° ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ in full. ⁵ T. M₇ °yyan.

⁶ M. T. °li. ⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ uttama-ariyo.

⁹ M₇ vā; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M₇ 'va na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekhena ca sīlena asekkena samādhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno nāṇena ca tathāvidho:
 sa 've¹ pañcaṅgasampanno pañca² aṅge² vivajjayam³
 imasmim⁴ dhammavinaye kevali⁵ iti vuccati ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?

3. Sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando vyāpādo.

Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?

4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā.

Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa saṃyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁸ asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati. Yo¹¹ so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M₇ ce. ² S. pañc' aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjiya.

⁴ S. sa ve, T. M₇ sa ce *before* imasmim.

⁵ M. °li; T. M₇ °lo. ⁶ T. 'māni. ⁷ T. kassa.

⁸ T. M₇ °baddhā; M₇ so *throughout*. ⁹ T. rattiya.

¹⁰ S. vuddhi *always*. ¹¹ M. *omits* yo . . . sampasidati.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahino hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kaṅkhati . . . pe³ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya⁴ kaṅkhati⁴ . . . sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahino hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadatthaṃ⁷ udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukkam passasukkam⁸ middhasukkam anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T. M₇ khilo.

² T. M₇ Sattthari kaṅkhati vici^o nādhi^o (om. M₇) dhamme.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M₇ °bandhāni. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₇.*

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa || yāva^o ⁸ T. M₇ phassa^o

⁹ T. M₇ paṇidhāyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ paṇi^o

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya¹, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime² pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā³ pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno⁷ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M₇ insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M₇ °baddhā) susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁶ T. M₇ na namati. ⁷ Ph. °no ti (without hoti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na¹ khilajāto². Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti . . . pe³ . . . evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭaparilāho viga-taṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭaparilāho viga-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁵ vitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe vitarāgo hoti⁷, na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ⁸ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹¹ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime¹² pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M₇ omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M₇ kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also rūpe vi^o hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M₇ ph^o ⁹ T. M₇ paṇi^o

¹⁰ T. paṇi^c; after paṇi^o M. la; Ph. pa || devaññataro.

¹¹ M₇ na namati. ¹² T. M₇ add ca.

susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

XV.

1. Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā⁴ vā dipadā⁵ vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ paṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁸, sabbāni tāni hatthipade⁹ samodhānaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ¹¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad⁶ idaṃ⁶ mahantattena⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kūci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M. Ph. buddhi. ² T. M₇ rattiya.

³ M₇ adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apādā.

⁵ M₇ di°; M. Ph. S. divi° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

⁹ M₇ hattha° ¹⁰ T. °dānaṃ.

¹¹ T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālānusāriyaṃ¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci³ kusalā² . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁴, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā⁷ kāci⁷ tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhāya⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ soḷasim¹⁰, candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹¹ vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ¹³ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati¹⁴ ca¹⁵: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānādiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddaṇṇā samudda-pabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M₇ kālā° ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. °rājā; M. Ph. kuṭarājāno; M₉ (Com.) kuḍḍaka°

⁵ T. °yuttā; M₇ °yutto.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yāci; M. Ph. yā.

⁸ Ph. candimapa°; T. M₇ candiyā pabhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁰ M. M₇ °sī.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe.

¹² S. abbhussa°; Ph. abhūsu°; M. abhūsa°

¹³ Ph. tamam. ¹⁴ S. °te.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ T. M₇ tesam. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, paccekasambuddho², ubhatobhāgavimutto. paññāvimutto³, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī⁴, saddhānusārī, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁶ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

¹ T. ime. ² M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put dh° after saddh°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ S. añu° always. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M., S. °passa; Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā°; M₇ has only dhā.

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi³ anusāsaniṃ⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati¹⁵ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subbaco; Ph. subbato. ² T. M₇ °karaṇīyehi.

³ T. *adds* ca. ⁴ Ph. T. °ni. ⁵ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁶ M. *has after* hoti: pa, Ph. pa || anusāsaniṃ.

⁷ T. brahma° ⁸ T. vuccā° ⁹ T. tatrūppā°

¹⁰ S. *adds* uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ *give it in full* (T. vuccā°).

¹² T. M₇ °samudācāro. ¹³ M₇ °pāmojje.

¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇. ¹⁵ T. hoti.

¹⁶ T. *omits the next three words.* ¹⁷ Ph. *adds* pa.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato¹ cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanāthā² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Silavā⁶ vatāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhu hoti⁷, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu⁷ ti⁸ therā pi naṃ⁹ bhikkhū

¹ T. *adds* hoti.

² in M. Ph. the words *sanāthā* and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Evaṃ me sutam. Ēkaṃ s° Bh° Sāvatthiyam till etad avoca.

³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ M₇ ime.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ silavāyaṃ; M₇ *adds* pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. Ph. *omit* ti. ⁹ M₇ tam.

vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe³ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā⁵ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁷ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko' ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. 'Suvaco¹¹ vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsaniṃ' ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ

¹ T. M₇ add pe; T. has °pissa thrice, M₇ twice.

² M. Ph. buddhi. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. M₇ °to 'yaṃ. ⁵ T. M₇ pe. ⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa

⁷ M. Ph. dhā° ⁸ M₇ tam. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₇ majjhimā | pe | navā° ¹¹ M. subbaco.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti¹, majjhimā pi bhikkhū¹ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe² . . . ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ' ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū⁴ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa⁵ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo⁷. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo'⁷ ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . .⁸ navā⁹ pi⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ vattabbam¹⁰ anusāsitabbam¹⁰ maññanti¹⁰. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā¹³ kusalānaṃ¹³ dhammānaṃ¹³ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhapaṛakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āradhaviṛiyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. S. *in full*. ³ M₇ tam.

⁴ T. *inserts* pe. ⁵ T. M₇ majjhimā navā^o

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vaddhi. ⁷ M₇ 'pāmojjo.

⁸ T. M₇ vatt^o anusā^o maññanti. ⁹ *omitted by* M₇.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₇. ¹¹ T. majjhimā.

¹² M. Ph. buddhi. ¹³ *omitted by* T.

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ daḥhapa-rakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. ‘Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. ‘Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. ‘Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . .⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattabbaṃ⁵

¹ M₇ tam. ² T. M₇ majjhimā | pe.

³ M. Ph. buddhi. ⁴ T. vatt° anusā° maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti¹. Tassa therānukampitassa² majjhimānukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti⁴.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁶, ye⁷ ariyā⁷ āvasim-su⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasissanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho¹⁰, caturāpasseno¹¹, pa-nunnapaccekasacco¹², samavayasatṭhesano¹³, anāvilasaṅ-kappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹⁴, suvimuttacitto, suvimutta-paṇño.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ ariyā āva-sim-su¹⁷ vā āvasanti¹⁸ vā āvasissanti¹⁹ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa || no parihāni.

³ T. M₇ majjhimā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. 'me; M₇ ime. ⁶ M. ariyā°

⁷ Ph. ya ar°; T. yam-d-ar°; M₇ yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava°; T. °samsu. ⁹ M₇ av°; Ph. vas°

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M₇ cakā° ¹¹ T. M₇ °parassano.

¹² T. M₇ panunna°

¹³ T. M₇ samaye vissatṭhosano (M₇ vissatṭhesano).

¹⁴ M₇ paddhakāya°

¹⁵ T. M₇ ariyā°; M₇ also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M₇ yad ariyo.

¹⁷ Ph. av° ¹⁸ M₇ av°; Ph. va°

¹⁹ M₇ av°; Ph. va°; T. āvasassanti.

dhamaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³: —

2. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvasimsu⁶ vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno⁸, panuṇṇapaccakasacco¹⁰, samavayasatṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹¹, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapaṇṇo.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkaccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe¹³ . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā saman-nāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno¹⁴ hoti.

¹ Ph. °dammaṃ; T. Kammāssadhammā; M₇ °ssadhammaṃ.

² S. pe. ³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₇ ime.

⁵ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M₇ d-ariyā.

⁶ T. av°; Ph. va° ⁷ M₇ av°; Ph. va°

⁸ Ph. va°; T. omits āv° vā. ⁹ M₇ °passano.

¹⁰ M₇ °sayo. ¹¹ T. passaddho k°

¹² M. Ph. S. upekkh° throughout. ¹³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ T. °passeno corr. to °passano.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaccekasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti¹ vā¹ asassato² loko ti¹ vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, na³ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nuṇṇāni⁵ honti panunñāni⁶ cattāni vaṇṭāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaccekasacco hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti⁷, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti⁸, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā¹² cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇño hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. omits as° loko ti vā.

³ T. omits na h° T° p° ti vā. ⁴ T. M₇ sabbāni 'ssa.

⁵ T. M₇ pa° ⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti corr. to homti. ⁹ T. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ T. M₇ catutthajjh° ¹¹ M. vi° ¹² T. lābhā.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahino . . . pe' . . . moho me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atitam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgatam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² etarahi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ¹⁴:

Senāsanā ca aṅgāni¹⁵ saṃyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ ca ti.

XXI.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₇ insert bhikkhū.

³ T. °sena; M₇ °sena. ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T. °sena; M. ariyā° ⁶ Ph. va°

⁷ T. M₇ ime. ⁸ T. °sena. ⁹ T. inserts bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Ph. ya; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also ariyā.

¹¹ T. M₇ omit ti.

¹² S. M₉ (Com.) Nāthakaraṇa°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo. ¹³ S. tass'.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add bhavati. ¹⁵ M₇ aṅgādi; S. aṅgā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °nākh°; T. M₇ °navilena.

¹⁷ M. ariyavāsā; S. vasena. ¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādaṃ nadati¹, tikkhattum sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṃghātaṃ āpādesin'² ti. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sihanāda-smiṃ. Dasa yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu⁵

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M, °dosin; M. āpātesin; Ph. °tesi.

³ T. M, imāni.

⁴ S. °gāminiṃ pa° *throughout*; M, °gāminī° and °niṃ pa°

⁵ S. °dhātuṃ.

nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātuṭṭhāna²-nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam⁸ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁹

¹ S. °dhātuṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa || brahmacakkaṃ pa°

³ M. Ph. nānāvi°; S. °dhimuttikaṃ; M₇ °kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi°; S. °kaṃ; M₇ °kathaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vimokkha° *always*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || pajānāti.

⁷ T. pe || dasa; M₇ *puts* pe *after* pañca pi j°

⁸ T. M₇ viṣatim. ⁹ M. Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṃ.

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi² aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivatṭakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim³, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno³ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsambhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁵ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena⁷ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā⁸ micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹⁰; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena⁷ samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā¹⁰ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² T. M₇ uppādim.

³ M. M₆ idh' uppanno. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout. ⁶ T. M₇ uppajja°

⁷ T. M₇ vacī | pe | mano° ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ T. °samānā. ¹⁰ T. M₇ uppannā.

¹¹ T. sammāsamādānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato² āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti ti.

XXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānaṃ³ abhiññā sacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha⁴ paṭijānāmi tesam tesam⁵ tathā tathā⁵ dhammaṃ desetum, yathā yathā⁵ paṭipanno santaṃ vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā 'hīna' ti ñassati, paṇitaṃ vā 'paṇita' ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ⁶ vā 'sa-uttara' ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttara' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā⁵ pana taṃ nāteyyaṃ⁷ vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₇ °padhānaṃ. ⁴ T. M₇ tatra.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. savu°

⁷ T. M₇ nātassayyaṃ; S. nātayyaṃ.

diṭṭheyyam¹ vā sacchikātayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā³ ñassati vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Etad ānuttariyam Ānanda ñāṇānam, yad⁶ idam⁶ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇam⁷. Etasmā⁸ 'vāham⁹ Ānanda ñāṇā aññam ñāṇam uttaritaram vā paṇītataram vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda⁶ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Ānanda¹⁰ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda¹¹ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammāsānādanānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹³ . . .

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāmini-paṭipadam¹⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁵ . . .

6. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶-nānādhātu¹⁶-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. datṭheyyam; T. M₇. S. datṭhāyyam.

² M₇ °kattayyam; T. °kattavyam; M. Ph. °kareyyam.

³ T. Tathāgataṃ; M₇ adds tap. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchi vā karissati.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ Ph. M₇ °bhūtaṃ ñāṇam; T. °bhūtañāṇānam.

⁸ T. omits etasmā 'vāham Ā° ñāṇa; M₇ has ñāṇānam.

⁹ S. cāham. ¹⁰ M. Ph. only idha.

¹¹ T. M₇ pan' Ā° throughout. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹⁴ S. °gāminim paṭi°

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ S. °dhatuṃ.

¹⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

7. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' ānanda . . . pe² . . .

8. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' ānanda . . . pe² . . .

9. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' ānanda . . . pe² . . .

10. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' ānanda . . . pe² . . .

11. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam p' ānanda . . . pe⁵ . . . idam p' ānanda . . . pe² . . .

12. Puna ca param ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p' ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti⁸.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ T. M₇ indriyasamvaropari^o

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ Tathāgato | pe.

⁶ M. Ph. add anāsavaṃ ceto^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁸ Ph. omits ti.

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ akusalam² āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desam² kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evam āhaṃsu ‘āyasmā kho akusalam² āpanno kañci-d-eva desam² kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritam² pahāya kāyasucaritam² bhāvetū’ ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam² pahāya kāyasucaritam² bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam² āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desam² vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evam āhaṃsu ‘āyasmā kho akusalam² āpanno kañci-d-eva desam² vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritam² pahāya vacīsucaritam² bhāvetū’ ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritam² pahāya vacīsucaritam² bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave . . . pe⁴ . . . Moho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Kodho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Upa⁴nāho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Paḷāso

¹ T. M₇ °le. ² M. Ph. kiñci *throughout*.

³ T. M₇ *add* kho. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyaṃ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbāṃ no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbāṃ. Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā. Tatr' aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁴ vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vat' imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā' ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vata ayam⁵ āyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ' ti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave⁸ pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, dussilo samāno 'silavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, appassuto⁹ samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, kusito samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, muṭṭhassati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati, akhīnāsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khīnāsavo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upāsakassa; T. ovāpavassa (sic); M₇ yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M₇ omits all from appa^o to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M₇ anāsavo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

• Pāpikā¹ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhībhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pe⁴ . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso⁵ . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhībhuyya iriyati. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhībhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā⁹ ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Avuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Avuso ti kho te

¹ M. *has* ime vuccanti bh° dhammā *instead of* pāp° bh° icchā.

² *omitted by* M. ³ T. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁴ *only in* T. M₇. ⁵ T. M₇ pal° *always*.

⁶ T. M₇ tam; M. Ph. nāyaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. *adds* yasmā.

⁹ Ph. tathāyaṃ *throughout*. ¹⁰ M. °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhamman' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāvanāvādaṃ⁴ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ⁶ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nāṇavādaṃ ca āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhu. ² only in T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. °dī. ⁵ T. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁶ T. adds pāpikā issā. ⁷ T. panavuso.

abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo² 'va samāno adḍhavādaṃ³ vadeyya, adhano 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeyya, abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne na sakkuṇeyya upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyūṃ 'daliddo 'va⁸ ayam āyasmā samāno adḍhavādaṃ³ vadeti, adhano 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeti, abhogavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne na sakkoti upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāṇavādaṃ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānam'imam dhammaṃ passāṃ' imam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvita-silo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyam . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. *dal° throughout*.

³ T. M₇ *assavādaṃ*. ⁴ T. M₇ *ca*.

⁵ M. Ph. *abhogo*. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ M. *upanihātum*; Ph. T. *upanihantum*; M₇ *upanihantum and upanihātum*.

⁸ T. *vā*; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ *vā*.

pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imam dhammaṃ passām'imam dhammaṃ' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāṇavādaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām'imam dhammaṃ passām'imam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

¹ T. M₇ bhikkhu.

² M. Ph. T. M₇ bhikkhu.

tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ¹ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso addho 'va² samāno addhavādaṃ³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeyya, bhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanihātuṃ⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ 'addho 'va ayam āyasmā samāno addhavādaṃ³ vadeti, dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeti, bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkoti upanihātuṃ⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāna-vādaṃ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānaṃ'imam dhammaṃ passāma'imam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhumaṃ⁸ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti⁹.

¹ T. *inserts* pāpikā issā. ² T. *ca*.

³ M₇ *assavādaṃ*. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T.

⁵ M. upanihātuṃ; Ph. T. upanihantumaṃ (T. *also* upani^o); M₇ upanihātuṃ *and* upanihantumaṃ.

⁶ Ph. *ca*; *omitted by* T. ⁷ Ph. M₇ *ca*.

⁸ M₇ bhikkhu. ⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kaṣiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ² advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ, āpokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nīlakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pīṭakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohitaṇṇakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odāṭakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsaṇṇakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ viharati Kuraraghare⁵ pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Vuttam⁶ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu (Cf. S. I, p. 126):

Atthassa pattiṃ⁷ hadayassa santiṃ⁸
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ⁹
eko 'haṃ¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhiṃ¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhiṃ¹⁵
sakkhi¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M₇ add ca. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. °disu. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula° throughout. ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. patti. ⁸ M. S. °ti. ⁹ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ.

¹⁰ S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha; M₇ ekaṃ 'haṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ °yim; M. °yam; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹² S. ānu°; Ph. °dham. ¹³ T. jā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

¹⁵ T. sakkhi; M. sakkhiṃ; omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ M. sakkhi; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa nu¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsita-
tassa katham vitthārena attho² daṭṭhabbo ti?

3. Paṭhavikaṣiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁴ sa-
maṇabrāhmaṇā atthābhiniḃbattesum⁵. Yāvatā kho bhagini
paṭhavikaṣiṇasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā,
tad abhiññāya⁶ Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādinavam addasa
nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam⁸ addasa.
Tassa ādidassanahetu⁹ ādinavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassa-
nahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hada-
yassa santi viditā hoti. Āpokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . .¹⁰ tejokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho¹¹ bhagini
. . . vāyokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . nīlaka-
siṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pitakasiṇasamāpatti-
paramā kho bhagini . . . lohita-kasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . . odātakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . .
ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . viññāṇaka-
siṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā
atthābhiniḃbattesum¹³. Yāvatā kho bhagini viññāṇakasiṇa-
samāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya⁶
Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaraṇam
addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādi-
dassanahetu⁹ ādinavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu
maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi
viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā
Kumāripaṇhesu

Atthassa pattim¹⁴ hadayassa santim¹⁵

jetvāna senaṁ piyasātarūpaṁ¹⁶

eko 'haṁ¹⁷ jhāyī¹⁸ sukham anubodhim¹⁹,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M₇ atthā 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. attābhiniḃbattesu: M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

⁶ T. M₇ abhiññā. ⁷ M. Ph. assādam.

⁸ T. maggañāṇa^o ⁹ M. Ph. assāda^o ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M₇ add pana. ¹² Ph. eko corr. to eke.

¹³ T. attābhiniḃbattesu (sic); M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

¹⁴ T. S. patti. ¹⁵ M. S. 'ti. ¹⁶ Ph. piyarūpaṁ satarūpaṁ.

¹⁷ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṁ; Ph. ekāha.

¹⁸ T. 'yi; M₇ 'yim; M. 'yaṁ; Ph. jhānaṁ.

¹⁹ S. ānu^o; Ph. 'dham.

tasmā janena na¹ karomi sakkhiṃ²
sakkhi³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti⁴.

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁶. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ
piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ
paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma'⁷ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nīsi-
dimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum: —

2. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijā-
nātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'
ti. Mayam pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha,
sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹² kiṃ nānākara-
ṇaṃ samapaṇṇaṃ vā¹³ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhiṃ; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakhi; T. sakkhiṃ; omitted by M₇. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. 'tthiṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. pa°

⁷ T. M₇ °mimsu (M₇ °mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sārā° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹² S. °yaso; T. adhippāyo.

¹³ T. puts vā after Go°; M₆. M₇ repeat vā after Go°;
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ² ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppaṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu³ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmā'⁴ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:—

4. Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimha⁶. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmā' ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁷ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁸ viharathā' ti. Mayaṃ pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā' ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹⁰ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa¹¹ amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā¹² vā anusāsaniṃ¹³ ti? Atha

¹ T. M₇ °yam. ² Ph. M₆ °nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M₇ aj° ⁵ M. Ph. °tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa°; M. Ph. S. °hā and the same ending throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sara° ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. °yaso.

¹¹ T. M₆ add vā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °yam.

¹³ Ph. °nan; M₇ °sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha¹ ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā’² ti.

5. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā: Eko āvuso paṇho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve paṇhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo paṇhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro paṇhā cattaro uddesā cattari veyyākaraṇāni, pañca paṇhā pañc⁴ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha paṇhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta paṇhā satt⁵ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha paṇhā atth⁶ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava paṇhā nav⁷ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa paṇhā das⁸ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ putthā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c’eva⁹ sampāyissanti¹⁰ uttariṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo¹² imesam paṇhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko paṇho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c’etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ¹³?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta-dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.

¹ T. pakkammimha. ² T. M₆. M₇ aj^o

³ Ph. ek’ udd^o ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M₇. S. satta. ⁶ S. attha.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na ’va; M₇ tañ ca; S. neva; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. oṛim pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₇ niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. sāmā-d-atthaṃ abhi^o throughout; T. M₇ sammatthātambhisamecca (sic).

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṇ ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvisu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tisū?

Tisu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tisū dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁴?

¹ T. niccināmāno.

² T. sammā Tathāgate 'bhisamecca; M₇ sammā tathā-tambhisamecca (*sic*).

³ Ph. ek' uddo^o ⁴ T. uttaṃ.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhantikesu³ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

³ T. ajjhantikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

12. Satta pañhā satt'¹ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'uddesā³ aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

14. Nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. satta. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammāpathesu³.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṁ⁴ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā⁶ bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalaṁ⁷ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā Kajaṅgalaṁ⁷ bhikkhunim etad avocaṁ: —

2. Vuttam idaṁ ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇaṁ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni,

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ² S. dasa; M₆ dasa *and* das'.

³ M. S. 'lakamma°

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg°; Ph. Jaṅg°

⁵ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikaṁ.

⁸ M₆ ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, atthā pañhā atth'³ uddesā atthā veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁵ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṣa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁶?

3. Na⁶ kho⁶ pan' etaṃ⁶ āvuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanīyānam bhikkhūnam sammukhā sutam samukhā paṭiggahitam; api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m' ettha khāyati¹⁰, tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹¹ upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya¹² bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹³ bhikkhuni etaḍ avoca: —

4. Eko pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āharatṭhitikā.

Imasmim kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹⁵ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

¹ S. pañca. ² M₆. S. satta.

³ S. atthā. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

⁵ M₇. S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. oṭā. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ mam' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ oṃyāti. ¹¹ M. oṃlakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² T. oṃlā; M. oṃlikāya; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅgo; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T. M₆ add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe³ . . .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ² S. pañca.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissaraṇīyāsu dhātūsu . . .¹

Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu . . .²

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye³ aṭṭhaṅgike³ magge⁴.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁵ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalesu¹⁰ kammāpathesu¹⁰.

¹ M. la^o; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. °kesu; M. Ph. °ka^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M₆ has ariyo °ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M₆. S. nava.

⁷ M₇ omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M₆. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala^o

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisam-
ecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṣṣ' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesū dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ
taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

10. Iti kho āvuso yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā Mahā-
pañhesu²: Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekaṁ veyyakaraṇaṁ
... pe⁴ ... dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti⁵ imassa kho ahaṁ⁶
āvuso Bhagavatā saṁkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṁ vitthārena
atthaṁ ājānāmi⁷. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso
Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ paṭi-
puccheyyātha⁸. Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroti¹⁰, tathā
naṁ dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti. 'Evaṁ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹²
upāsakā¹³ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṁ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Kajaṅgalaṁ bhikkhuniṁ
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkamsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā
upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṁ
kathāsallāpo, taṁ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesuṁ.

11. Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo
Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā
bhikkhuni. Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṁ¹⁶ upasaṅ-
kamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ puccheyyātha¹⁷, ahaṁ pi c'etaṁ¹⁸

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. saṁkhittena bhāsitaṣṣu Mahāpañhāsu.

³ Ph. ek'.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. *add* dasa pañhā das' (S. dasa) uddesā.

⁵ S. *adds* iti. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aj°

⁸ S. pari°; M₇ pu°; T. M₆ puccheyyatha (*sic*).

⁹ M. kho naṁ. ¹⁰ T. vya°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °yyathā. ¹² M. °lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ T. °sikā.

¹⁴ M. °likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, *and so in every similar case*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. mañ ce. ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₆.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu°; T. M₇ °yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca taṁ.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatam⁴.

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁶ attho, evañ ca⁷ nam⁷ dhāreyyāthā⁸ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvatā bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā, yāvatā rañño Pase-nadissa⁹ Kosalassa vijitam¹⁰, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo¹¹ aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Paṣenadissa¹¹ Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbin-dati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā bhanti virocamānā¹⁵, tāva saḥassadhāloko, tasmim saḥassa-dhāloke saḥassam candānam, saḥassam suriyānam, sa-hassam Sinerupabbatarājānam, saḥassam Jambudīpānam, saḥassam Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, saḥassam Uttarakurūnam, saḥassam Pūbbavidehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsamuddasaḥassā-ni¹⁸, cattāri mahārājasahassāni, saḥassam Cātummahārājī-kanam¹⁹, saḥassam Tāvatisānam, saḥassam Yāmānam, saḥassam Tusitānam²⁰, saḥassam¹² Nimmānaratīnam¹², sa-hassam¹² Paranimmitavasavattīnam²¹, saḥassam Brahma-lokānam; yāvatā bhikkhave saḥassalokadhātu²², Mahābrahmā

¹ M₆ evam; T. M₇ etam.

² T. M₇ vya°; T. °yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M₇ katam.

⁴ T. M₇ vya°; M₆ katam.

⁵ T. eva so.

⁶ T. c'ev' assa; M₇ c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ T. M₇ °yyathā.

⁹ M. °dī; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te.

¹¹ M. Ph. °dī.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. °thatattham; M. Ph. °tattham; M₆ attham for añña°, atthi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °nde.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virocanā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °yānam; T. °godānam; M₇ °godhānīnam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. °nam.

¹⁹ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma°

²⁰ M. Ph. Tussi°

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continue: Dasa yimāni bh° ka-siṇāyatanāni.

²² M₆. M₇ saḥassi°

tattha aggam akkhāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yaṃ ayaṃ loko samvaṭṭati, samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loka yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara-vattanikā⁴ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā⁵ sayampabhā antalikkhe carā subhaṭṭhāyino⁶ ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loka Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷. Ābhassarānaṃ pi kho bhikkhave devānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

Paṭhavikasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamānaṃ. Āpokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . .¹² Tejokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Nilakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Pītakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāsakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . Viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānaṃ, yad idaṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamānaṃ. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. °tattam. ² M, °ndo; T. *has a blunder*.

³ M, pathamasa° ⁴ T. M, ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T. pitimayā bhakkhā. ⁶ M, subhaṭṭhāyino.

⁷ S. °yati. ⁸ T. aññattam.

⁹ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M, °ndati.

¹⁰ S. °min ti. ¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. °tattham.

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim¹ nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

6. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni⁴ abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi⁵ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni⁶ abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpuppham⁸ nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam, seyyathā⁹ vā⁶ pana tam² vattham bārāṇa-seyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam: evam evam⁷ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṭi pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā⁸ pana tam² vattham

¹ T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M₇ 'ndo.

² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ arūpa° ⁴ T. M₆ rūpa°

⁵ Ph. S. ummārapu°; T. dammāpupphāni; M₇ ummāta-pupphā, both omitting nīlam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; M₆ omits vā, T. M₇ put it after vattham.

⁷ T. M₇ eva. ⁸ T. pi.

bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsam: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujivakapuppham¹ lohita-kam lohita-kavaṇṇam lohita-kanidassanam lohita-kanibhāsam, seyyathā² vā³ pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohita-kam lohita-kavaṇṇam lohita-kanidassanam lohita-kanibhāsam: evaṃ evaṃ⁴ ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātani-dassanāni odātani-bhāsāni⁵. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātani-dassanā odātani-bhāsā, seyyathā vā³ pana taṃ⁶ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātani-dassanam odātani-bhāsam: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātani-dassanāni odātani-bhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānam, yad idam ajjhattam arūpasaññī⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātani-dassanāni odātani-bhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Evaṃsaññīno⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva

¹ M. Ph. S. bandha° ² M₆ adds pi.

³ T. pi. ⁴ M. eva.

⁵ M₆ continues: tāni abhi° and so on.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. adds yaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °saññī; M₆ has no ca evaṃsaṃñi bh° santi sattā.

aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhabhīṇā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhabhīṇā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam paṭipadānam, yad idaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīṇā. Evaṃpaṭipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃpaṭipannānam pi kho⁴ bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁵, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamāṇam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā.

11. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam saññānam, yad idaṃ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaññino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

12. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave bāhirakānam diṭṭhigatānam, yad idaṃ 'no c'assaṃ⁹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ¹⁰ paṭikaṅkham¹¹: yā cāyaṃ¹² bhave appaṭikulyatā, sā¹³ c'assa

¹ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattam. ² T. M₇ °nde.

³ M₆ has only khippābhīṇā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattham.

⁶ T. pi °nde; M₇ pi °ndo. ⁷ T. °saññi.

⁸ Ph. °tattham. ⁹ T. M₇ c'assa. ¹⁰ T. evaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ 'va 'yaṃ; S. adds tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yā v'assa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyaṃ² bhavanirodhe paṭikulyatā³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evamdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evamdiṭṭhinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . param-atthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentī⁸.

14. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānaṃ⁸, yad idaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evamvādinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . .¹¹ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentī¹².

16. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentānaṃ¹², yad idaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ¹³ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā - vimokkho. Evamvādiṃ¹⁴ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹², na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹², na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M₇ vāham; S. adds tassa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °tāya; S. paṭi° ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. °tattam; Ph. °tattham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. paramayakkhavi° ⁸ M. M₆. S. pañña°

⁹ Ph. °tattam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ °ndo.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te.

¹² M. S. pañña°; Ph. pañña° and pañña°

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹⁵ M. M₆ °yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. °tā.

¹⁷ Ph. puts na before kāmānaṃ. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kāmānañ cāham¹ bhikkhave pariññam paññāpemi², rūpānañ³ ca pariññam paññāpemi², vedanānañ ca pariññam paññāpemi², diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto anupādā-parinibbānam paññāpemi² ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijita-saṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁷ gantvā⁷ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca 'kaḥam⁸ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante taṃ⁹ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam¹² ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran' ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹³ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākotesi¹⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāram. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāram¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāham

¹ T. M₆. M₇ kho 'ham.

² M. S. pañña°; Ph. paññā° and pañña°

³ M₆ omits all from rūpānañ to diṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. °dī throughout. ⁵ M. °kā. ⁶ S. jita°

⁷ Ph. yānenāg° ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M₇ te; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. āl°; Ph. āl° and āl°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ aggaḷam always. ¹³ T. Pasenādi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. °ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti. 'Kam pana tvam mahārāja atthavasam sampassamāno¹ inasmim sarire evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ² karosi, mettupahāraṃ³ upadaṃsesi' ti?

4. Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. Bhagavā hi⁴ bhante bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ nāye⁷ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁸ ariye⁶ nāye⁹ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya: imam¹⁰ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³: imam¹⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁵ araññavanapatthāni¹⁶ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁷ arañña-

¹ T. samph° *always*; M₆, M₇ *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. °nipaccakāraṃ *always*.

³ Ph. mittu° *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanano janatā (*sic*); M₆ bahujo janatā; M₇ bahuno janatā.

⁶ S. ariya° ⁷ T. M₇ kāye.

⁸ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanatā; M₆ bahujo janatā; M₇ bahujanatā.

⁹ T. M₇ kāye; *omitted by M*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆, S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. samph°

¹² Ph. °sili; *omitted by M*. ¹³ *omitted by Ph*.

¹⁴ M. M₇, S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar°; M₆ *adds* 'va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M₆, M₇ ārañña-ko (M₆ ārañṇe) vanapatthāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ ar°

vanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam³ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁵ kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasirālābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī akasirālābhī: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M₇ ārañṇe (M₆ arañṇe) vanapattāni (M₆. M₇ °patthāni).

² M. S. idam. ³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle° ⁵ M. S. °rūpāya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ T. samph° ⁸ S. ābhi°

lābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viśaṃ⁴ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṭaṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vi-vaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ udapādiṃ⁶, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno' ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata¹² bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena¹³ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā

¹ S. ābhī° ² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr.* to imam.

³ T. samph° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ viśatim.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °rīsaṃ. ⁶ T. amutrāsīṃ uppādiṃ.

⁷ T. vu° ⁸ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁹ M. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj°

¹² T. vā pana.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ vaci || pe || ariyānaṃ.

micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā samādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁴ cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ . . .⁶ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam⁷ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno⁸ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam⁷ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

14. 'Handa¹² dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālam maññasi' ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaci | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ⁴ M. continues: pa || yathā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj° ⁶ M. pa; S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam. ⁸ T. samph°

⁹ M. Ph. S. add anāsavaṃ ceto°; S. adds also paññā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. T. samph°

¹² M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹³ S. tass'.

Sihachhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kaṣiṇena³ ca
Kali⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhan ti? Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkham uddiṭṭhaṃ. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutṭhutaṃ saṅghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummaṇikūnaṃ¹² puggalaṇaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ dīṭṭhadhammikaṇaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikaṇaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvāya saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkham uddiṭṭhan ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā¹³ ti¹⁴? Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā¹⁵. Katame dasa?

5. Pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Pārājika-kathā vippakatā hoti. Anupasampanno tassam parisāyaṃ

¹ M₆. M₇ Sihāvi^o; T. Sihavi^o

² S. Cundo; T. M₆ Puno (*sic*); M₆ Punne ca.

³ T. na; M₆ na satte; M₇ na ca ta satte.

⁴ T. M₆ Kāla; M₇ Kālam. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °paṃṇe; M₆ °paṃṇa. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °lena.

⁸ S. apare; T. M₆. M₇ te. ⁹ S. dve; T. M₆. M₇ dasā.

¹⁰ Ph. pāṭi^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dummaṇṇūnaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °panānī.

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. M₆ °panānī.

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vippakatā hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya³ sammannitabbo ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumātesu⁵ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁷ vacasā paricitā⁸ manasānupekkhitā litṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni⁹ kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni¹⁰ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana tṭhito hoti asaṃhiro¹¹. Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹² saññāpetum¹³ nijjhāpetum¹⁴ pekkhetum¹⁵ pasādetum¹⁵. Adhikarāṇasamuppāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M₆ °panāni.

³ M₇ ubbohi°; M₆ uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ M. S. apu° ⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricitā.

⁹ T. °yā. ¹⁰ M. °ttāni; S. °ttāni. ¹¹ T. M₆ °hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc°; M₆ atthike pacc°; M₇ atthakam pacc°

¹³ T. M₇ aññāpetum; M. adds paññāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā°; M₆ nijjā°

¹⁵ S. pekkhātum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₇ pasidatam pasādetum; M₆ pasiditum pasā°

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasa-mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ² jānāti³, adhikaraṇa-nirodhagāminiṃ³ paṭipadaṃ jānāti⁴.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya sammannitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ⁶. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu⁷ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ⁸ savyañjanaṃ⁹ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pāti-mokkhaṃ kho paṇ' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgataṃ¹² hoti suvivhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañ-janaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upatṭhātum vā upatṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiraṭiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsā-petum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-khunā upasampādetabban ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. °ni; S. °nī. ⁴ T. M₆ pajānāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁶ M. Ph. °tabban ti.

⁷ M. Ph. S. aṇu° ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁹ T. M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °passa.

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ su-āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo¹ dātabbo² ti²? . . . pe³ . . . sāmaṇero⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁴ ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁶ upatthāpetabbo⁷. Kātamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ . . . pe . . .¹⁰ ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkhaṃ kho pan' assa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppaṭvattāṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ ditthigataṃ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle¹¹ samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ¹³ adhammo¹³ ti¹³ dīpenti¹³, avinayaṃ¹⁴ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. dātabbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues: pa | adhicitte adhipaññāya.

¹² M. has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmaṇero upatthā^o and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M, transpose this passage.

ti dipenti, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁵. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁷. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M₇ transpose this passage.

² Ph. °kasanti.

³ M. ava°; S. pava°; Ph. pavakasanti; omitted by T. M₆. M₇; only the Commentary has the right reading.

⁴ S. āvenika°

⁵ S. uddissanti; M₇ uddiṭṭhassanti.

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittavatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ² adhammo² ti² dīpenti², avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti³, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ⁴ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ⁴ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ⁵ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti⁶, āvenikammāni⁷ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁷ uddisanti⁸. Ettavatā kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhetvā⁹ kim so pasavati ti?

2. Kappatṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda kibbisaṃ¹¹ pasavati ti.

3. Kim pana bhante kappatṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ kibbisaṃ¹¹ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda nirayamhi paccati ti.

¹ T. uccati. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. continues: pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M₇ only has abh° al° T° abh° al° T° dī°

⁵ M₇ anā°

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ S. āvenika° ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

⁹ T. M₇ chetvā; M. Ph. bhinditvā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °kaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. kipp°

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako
vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamṣaṭi²
saṅghaṃ³ samaggam bhē⁴āna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dīpenti,
dhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam avinayo ti dīpenti,
vinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
penti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dī-
penti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dī-
penti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dīpenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātimokkham⁸
uddisanti⁹. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnam pana bhante saṅgham samaggam katvā kiṃ
so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puñṇam pasavati ti¹⁰.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante brahman puñṇan ti?

4. Kappam Ānanda saggamhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. °mā.

² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. samgha°; T. samaggam; M₇ samghamaggam for
samaggam.

⁴ M. bhic°; T. M₇ che°

⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. ava°; M₇ vakassanti; omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ S. āvenika°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca¹ anuggaho
samaggarato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā na dhamṣati
saṅghaṃ² samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggaṃhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo³ catuttho.

Tatr'⁴ uddānaṃ⁵:

Upāli⁶ tṭhapana⁶ ubbāho upasampadanissayena⁷ ca⁸
Sāmaṇero⁹ ca dve bheda ānandehi apare¹⁰ dve¹¹ ti¹².

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹³ na phāsu viharantī ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā

¹ M₆. S. c.'

² T. saṅgha°; M₇ saṅghamaggaṃ for s° samaggaṃ.

³ T. M₇ Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adds bhavati.

⁶ T. M₆ Upāli vana; M₇ Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. °yo; T. M₆. M₇ upavadantassa yena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M. saṅgho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aparena; M. Ph. pare. ¹¹ M. Ph. duve.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M₇ pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Ayaṃ kho Upāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattiṃ³ āpatti ti dipenti, āpattiṃ³ anāpatti ti dipenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpatti⁴ ti dipenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpatti ti dipenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpatti ti dipenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₇ transpose these two passages.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in °am.

dipenti, sappatīkammam āpattim appatīkammāpatti ti dipenti, appatīkammam āpattim sappatīkammāpatti ti dipenti.
Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamulāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati bali-haraṇe¹ vanasaṇḍe¹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthapetvā³ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁴ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: parisuddhavadī-samācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi vadīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me⁵ eso⁵ dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhavadīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vadīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. oṇa° ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatthā°

⁴ S. omits hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: mettaṃ nu kho me¹ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārīsu anāghātam², samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ³ cittaṃ³ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁴ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātam², tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettaṃ³ cittaṃ³ upaṭṭhapehi⁵ ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti¹⁴ suvibhattāni suppvattini¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upaṭṭhā°; T. M₆. M₇ paccupaṭṭhapehi.

⁶ S. °pāssa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₆ °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ appa°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M₇ te. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ sāgatāni; T. saḥagatāni.

¹⁶ S. °ttāni.

vitthārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni suppvattini² śuvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, 'idam panāyasmā kattha vuttam Bhagavatā' ti iti puttḥo na sampāyati³, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ sikkhassū ti⁴. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabbā?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no dosantaro⁶ ti⁷.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabbā⁸.

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthāpetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhim nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesi vā¹¹ bhikkhum disvā sitam pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sitam pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: addhā imesam katam vā karisanti vā ti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraniyo aññataram itthim gantvā na¹² sarati¹³. Sā tena gabbham gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāgatāni. ² S. 'ttāni.

³ T. 'yāti; M. Ph. 'yissati.

⁴ M₆ has after 'ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā ti, then iti 'ssa bh^o vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. 'cittena. ⁶ Ph. 'tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ upatthāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T. M₇. S. upatthā^o
¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ T. M₇ ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ssarati.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataram ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā guyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā niccaṭṭhāniyam³ ucceṭṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsatṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā uccaṭṭhāniyam⁵ nīce⁶ ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsatṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsatṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṃ nivattāpeti⁷. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam

¹ T. gayhamantā.

² T. M₇ sammodam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'kam.

⁴ M. Ph. 'si.

⁵ T. M₇ uccaṭṭho.

⁶ M₇ nisattive or nisantive.

⁷ M. Ph. S. 'si.

eyaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepuraṃ¹ hatthisammadaṃ² assasammadaṃ rathasammadaṃ, rajaniyāni³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na⁴ pabbajitasāruppāni⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājantepurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā⁷ upāsakā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakkā⁹ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayaṃ⁴ bhante aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma¹⁰, app ekadā na upavasāma ti¹¹. Tesam vo¹² Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye¹³ jivite maraṇasabhaye¹⁴ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci¹⁵ kammatṭhānena anāpajja¹⁶ akusalaṃ divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. °re.

² Ph. °sammaddaṃ; S. °sambādhama *throughout*; M. °sammaddaṃ, *but* rathasammaddaṃ; M₆ *only* hatthisammaddaṃ *else* °sammadaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₆ rā° ⁴ *omitted by* Ph.

⁵ T. °tāsā°; Ph. °tassa sā°; M₆ °tāni sā°

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Sakya.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. S. ⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

T. M₇ °sitvā. ¹¹ T. *adds* me sāmā.

Ph. kho; *omitted by* T.

T. sokabhaye; Ph. °sarāye; M₆ sokassayo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ maraṇabhaye; Ph. °sarāye.

¹⁵ *only in* M. M₉ (Com.). ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjaṃ.

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā¹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ³ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁴ akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pe⁵ . . . tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . viṣa⁶ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . tiṃsa⁷ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattārisaṃ⁸ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya⁹, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹¹ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahasasaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹² vassasatajivi mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adbhigaccheyyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhogahetu¹³ bhoganidānaṃ¹⁴ bhogaḍḍhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim¹² upaḍḍhaṃ¹² vā¹² divasaṃ ekantasukhapatisaṃvedī vihareyyā ti? No h’ etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁵ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho⁵ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpi paṇitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T. M₇ vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpaṇe as below.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °jjam. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. viṣaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ viṣati. ⁷ S. tiṃsaṃ; M₆ tiṃsati.

⁸ S. cattālisaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpaṇasataṃ nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadivase; T. M₇. S. divase; omitted by M₆.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. °hetukaṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °nidhānaṃ. ¹⁵ T. accā; M₇ accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apaṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattārī vassāni tiṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apaṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā ekam vassam. Idha mama sāvako dasa māsē appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apaṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māsē aṭṭha māsē satta māsē cha māsē pañca māsē cattāro māsē tayo māsē dve māsē ekam⁸ māsam adḍhamāsam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apaṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā adḍhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹ vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁵ vā⁵ apaṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₆ kho 'sa; M₇ kho 'ssa.

³ T. ekantaṃ sukha^o ⁴ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ kho.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. S.

⁷ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukha-
paṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apaṇṇakam vā sotāpanno³.

Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesaṃ dulladdham, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye⁴ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁴ jivite app ekadā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasathā ti

Ete mayam bhante ajja-t-agge atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kamma-
massa kiriyāya⁷ pāpassa kamma-
massa pavattiyā ti?

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kamma-
massa kiriyāya pāpassa kamma-
massa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli
hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kamma-
massa kiriyāya pāpassa
kamma-
massa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo
pāpassa kamma-
massa kiriyāya pāpassa kamma-
massa pavattiyā,
ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. °sarāye; T. M₆ °bhaye; M₇ sokam abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M₇ °li.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °vī; T. M₆ unites Ma° and Li° to Mahā-
licchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M₇
sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā³. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na samvijjeyyūṃ, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā⁷ ti⁸.

XLVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Vevaññiyamhi ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ. Parapaṭibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe || amoho.

³ Ph. adds ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. kho.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ M. °yanti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

jitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Añño me ākappo karaṇīyo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² sīlato na upavadatī³ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁴. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantī⁵ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatantī⁶ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci no kho 'haṃ⁷ suññāgāre abhiramāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā⁸ alama-riyāñānadassanaviseso adhigato, so⁹ 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sarīraṭṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasaṃvaro vacīsaṃvaro ājīvasaṃvaro ponobhaviko bhavaśāṅkhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sarīraṭṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. adds ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vupa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁵ T. M₇ vupa°

⁶ M. Ph. vitivattantī.

⁷ M. Ph. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. °dhammo.

⁹ M. Ph. yo.

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M₇ di°

sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinṇā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā² viharanti³. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁴ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinṇā⁵, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁶ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinṇā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharāma⁷ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā⁸ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā vihareyyātha⁹. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi¹¹ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya¹² avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹³ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya¹⁵ avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹⁷ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. °ti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tam instead of pan' etaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T. °yyatha. ¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M. Ph. sārā° throughout. ¹² T. M₆ saṅgāya.

¹³ S. aṇu° ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M₆ saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M. S. °passa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . .¹ ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṁvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṁvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā³ anusaritā³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā³ anussaritā³: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁴ pañcama⁵.

Tatr'⁶ uddānam:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

² M. *has then* pa | samvattati.

³ T. saritānu°; M₇ saritānu° *and* saritā anu°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *put here* Anisamsapaṇṇāsako paṭhamo.

⁶ S. tass'; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesanō
 Sakkā² Mahāli dhammā³ ca sarīratṭhā ca⁴ bhaṇḍanā ti.
 Ānisaṃsapannāsako paṭhamo.

LI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo
 hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo' bhavissāmi⁷ ti. Evaṃ hi
 vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
 sacittapariyāyakusalo⁹ houi?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo¹⁰
 yuvā¹¹ maṇḍanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
 acche vā udapatte¹³ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
 māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁵ vā, tass'
 eva rajjassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ aṅgaṇassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
 ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
 hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham¹⁸
 vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavekkha-
 nā²⁰ bahukārā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M₇. S. 'lā; T. sacittam pariyāyakusalāya; M₆ pariyāya-
 kusalā. ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. 'mā; Ph. omits bhavissāmi ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuvā thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'najātiko; M₆ 'jāte.

¹³ all MSS. have here udakapatte. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆ aṅgaṇam. ¹⁶ T. M₆ aṅgaṇassa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ aṅgaṇam.

¹⁸ M₆ omits pari° till [e]va. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇. S. 'ṇā; M. Ph. 'māno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'ro; M₆ 'kāranā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato² nu² kho² bahulaṃ² viharāmi²; vicikiccho⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto³ bahulaṃ viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho⁶ bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁸ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya° ⁴ M₆ adds saṃkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ S. ve°

⁷ M. Ph. ako° ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāradhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī’⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁰ vā, tass’ eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹² vā, ten’ ev’ attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me’ ti: evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukārā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. avya° ² M. Ph. ako°

³ M. Ph. °ri. ⁴ T. only a; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ S. °lā. ⁶ S. °mā.

⁷ M₇ adds vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. °najātiko.

⁹ Ph. S. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ¹² M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹³ M₆ °nā; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇. S. °nā; M. Ph. °māno.

¹⁵ T. °karā; M. Ph. °kāro.

bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vicikicchō² nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchō nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim⁵ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

¹ T. vya°

² S. ve°

³ M. Ph. ako°

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

LIII.

1. Thitim p'aham¹ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pārihāṇim. Vuddhiṃ³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hāṇim⁵. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vadḍhanti. Hāṇim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no vuddhiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vadḍhanti. Thitim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hāṇim no vuddhiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paṇṇāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhiṃ etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hāṇim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁰ bhavissāmi¹¹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. pāham. ² S. vaṇṇemi.

³ in M. S. always written with ḍḍh, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ parihāṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues: na thiti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adds sa bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. °lā.

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °mā; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte² sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa⁴, vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripunṇa-sankappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhanā⁶ bahukārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpanna-citto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thinamiddhapariyutṭhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutṭhito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam

¹ M. Ph. S. °ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. °ṇā; M. Ph. T. °māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. °ro. ⁸ M₇ vyāpanno; T. vyapanno.

⁹ M₇ vyā°; T. vyapannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve°

¹¹ M. Ph. ako°

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇi-
yam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā
tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam
chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭi-
vāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho
bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusa-
lānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo
ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ
ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam
jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹
bahulam viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulam viharāmi,
tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano bahulam
viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, asāradh-
kāyo bahulam viharāmi, āradhaviṇṇaṇ bahulam viharāmi,
saṇhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim² āsavānam
khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³
hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti. Evam
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo
yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acce vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṇgaṇam¹⁰ vā tass'
eva rajassa vā aṇgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce
tattha passati rajam vā aṇgaṇam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M₇ vyā°; T. vya° ² M. Ph. T. °ri.

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest.*

⁴ T. *has only* a. ⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. °lā. ⁶ Ph. T. S. °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only* vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. maṇḍanajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṇgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṇgaṇassa.

hoti paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhanā² bahukārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti.

3. Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhī 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitṭhāya adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī⁶ ca⁷ adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhī 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya patitṭhāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva⁹ hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: na lābhī¹⁰ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca ka-reyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °ṇā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °ro.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nānu; M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhī.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhī.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo.

7. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Puggalam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam.

Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Piṇḍapātāṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ⁴ kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout. ⁴ S. idaṃ.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamam 'imaṃ² kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamam 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesam 'imaṃ¹ kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḅbo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pī ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pī ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitaḅbo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pī ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

LIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosaṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātuṃ, sādhu vata-yasmanthaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa

¹ S. idaṃ. ² M. °ve.

³ M. Ph. *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo aparī° puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ke. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ panāy°

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena h'āvuso¹ supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ na supāti, sutā³ c'assa³ dhammā sammosaṃ⁴ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe⁵ cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁶, te ca⁷ na samudācaranti, aviññātāñ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvatā ca⁸ panāvuso⁹ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁶, te ca¹¹ samudācaranti, aviññātāñ ca¹² vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso¹³ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁴ bhavissāmi'¹⁵ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbāṃ. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹⁶ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte¹⁷ sakāṃ mukhanimittāṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajāṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁸ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹⁹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajāṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁸ vā, ten' ev' attamano²⁰ hoti

¹ T. M₇ tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. asu° *always*.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °haṃ.

⁵ M₆ pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asaṃmuṭṭha°

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M. nu. ⁹ M. kho; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ M₇. S. °haṃ. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'eva; M₇ ce.

¹³ Ph. *continues*: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

¹⁴ Ph. S. °lā. ¹⁵ Ph. M₆. S. °mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka° ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att°

paripunnasāṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhanā² bahu-kārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁴; avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tinṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano⁶ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ dhammapāmujjassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso⁷ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kuṣalānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kuṣalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ.

8. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °ṇā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. °ro. ⁴ M₆. S. *add ti, and so throughout after no.*

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ M. Ph. ako°

⁷ M. pana āvo; Ph. S. paṇāvuso. ⁸ T. M₇ °lesu.

⁹ T. M₇ dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

9. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva² imesu kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LVI.

1. Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā⁵. Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M₆ adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. paṭikula°

LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā¹, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā², vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃādhipateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ogadhā⁴ sabbe⁴ dhammā¹, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā⁵ ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°

² T. pulavaka°; M. Ph. S. puḷuvaka°

³ M. Ph. S. adhi° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ °yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā² ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha³: 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā-samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipāmukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā⁵ sabbe⁶ dhammā⁷, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā⁸ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṇ⁶ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na c'⁷ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitaṇ⁸ ca⁸ no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavasāññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa⁹ samañ⁹ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa sambhavañ ca vibhavañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayañ ca atṭhaṅgamañ¹⁰ ca ñatvā taṃ¹¹ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitaṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ no¹¹ cittaṃ¹¹ bhavissati¹¹, nirodhasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati¹² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. adhi^o ² T. vyākareyyatha.

³ T. sāmādhī^o; M₇ samanādhī^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā. ⁶ T. °tā.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. °taṃ; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokañcassamañ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M₇ bhavissati, then anattasaññā^o and so on, as before, repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ² hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca aṭṭhaṅgamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikañ-kham⁷: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katamā dasa?

¹ T. M₆ pabbajjā° ² omitted by M.

³ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. bhavañ. ⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M₆ °khā.

⁸ Ph. Giri° and Giri° ⁹ T. °yysi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, ānāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā³, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁴ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhum⁶ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā⁸, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā' ti. Iti⁹ imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādātālā⁸ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nhārū⁹ atthi¹⁰ atthimiñjaṃ¹¹ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ¹² antaṃ antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹³ pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹⁴ siṃghāṇikā lasikā muttan' ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavasaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahudukkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā°; M. anicchā° ² Ph. ānāpāna°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcas'.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || iti paṭi° ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. °lānaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °ru. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ atthi.

¹¹ M₇ °ñjā; M₆ atthimiñjā; T. atthimijjā.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆ kari°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kheḷo.

ayaṃ kāyo bahu-ādinavo' ti¹. Iti imasmim kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sisarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo² kāso sāso³ pināso dāho⁴ jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā⁵ sūlā⁶ visūcikā⁷ kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā⁸ vitacchikā⁹ lohitapittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹¹ bhagandalā pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā¹² ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā¹³ ābādhā¹³ kamma-vipākajā ābādhā sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ti. Iti¹⁴ imasmim kāye ādinavānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ādinavaśaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda pahānaśaṇṇā?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti¹⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitaṃ . . .¹⁶ uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .¹⁶ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda pahānaśaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda virāgaśaṇṇā?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇītam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nibbānan' ti. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda virāgaśaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodhaśaṇṇā?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato¹⁷ vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds ottharogo. ³ T. kāso.

⁴ M. Ph. dāho. ⁵ T. M₇ pakka°

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. sulā. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆ visu°

⁸ Ph. rakhasā; M. nakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchikā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitam pittam. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pilakā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °parināmajā. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₇ vyanti°; T. M₆ byanti°; M. byantiṃ ka°; Ph. byantiṃ° throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa || iti.

etam paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-
padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo nirodho nibbāna' ti. Ayam
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaṅṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda sabba-
loke anabhirata-saṅṇā¹?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā² cetaso
adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viramati³ na upā-
diyanto⁴. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhirata-
saṅṇā⁵. Katamā c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaṅṇā⁶?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁶ aṭṭiyati ha-
rāyati jigucchati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu
aniccasaṅṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda ānāpānasati⁷?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suṇṇāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁸ ujum
kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato
'va⁹ assasati, sato¹⁰ passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ
assasāmi' ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'dīghaṃ
passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assa-
sāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmi'
ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹²,
'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭi-
saṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta-
saṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhāra-
paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati° ² M. upayu°; Ph. upādāyu°

³ Ph. viharati. ⁴ T. M₆ vupā°; M. anupā° for na upā°

⁵ M. anicchā° throughout; Ph. aniccā° ⁶ M. Ph. °resu.

⁷ Ph. ānāpāna° always. ⁸ M. ābhujitvā.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add 'va.

¹¹ T. continues: pe || rassaṃ vā.

¹² T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ¹ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati
 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samā-
 daham² cittaṃ² . . . pe³ . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe⁴
 . . . aniccānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . virāgānupassī⁵ . . . pe⁴
 . . . nirodhānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . paṇissaggānupassī assa-
 sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṇissaggānupassī passasissāmi' ti
 sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ānāpānasati.

14. Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno
 upasāṅkamitvā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁷, thānaṃ kho
 paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā
 dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ ti⁸.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā
 dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upa-
 sāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā
 dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa
 imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhi,
 utthahi¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Girimānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā
 pahino ca paṇāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahoṣi ti.

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³.

Tass'¹⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sacitta¹⁵-Sāriputtā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ thiti¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca
 Parihānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Giri²⁴ ti²⁵.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*: samādaham cittaṃ; M. *has* la, then samādaham cittaṃ; M₆ *has* asamādaham cittaṃ assasissāmi ti *instead of* abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² *omitted by* T. M₇.

³ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. S.; M₆ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. S. ⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* M. ⁷ T. oyyasi. ⁸ T. oyyati.

⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇. S. vu^o

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vaggio.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo. ¹⁴ M. tassa.

¹⁵ M₆ oṭṭam; M. Ph. oṭṭaṇ ca; T. M₇ citta.

¹⁶ M. oputta; Ph. oputtam. ¹⁷ *only in* S.

¹⁸ Ph. thiti; M. dhiti. ¹⁹ T. sacetana; M₇ sathena.

²⁰ M. Ph. oṇo; T. oṇam; M₆ oṇa. ²¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

²² T. M₇ samūlā; M₆ samula. ²³ M. Ph. M₇ oṭam.

²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Giro; S. pabbajitābhādhō. ²⁵ *omitted by* S.

LXI.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi¹, atha pacchā sambhavi² ti, evaṇ³ c'etaṃ³ bhikkhave vuccati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'ahaṃ⁵ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Panca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tīṇi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Tīṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ? Indriyāsaṃvaro⁷ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Indriyāsaṃvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsaṃvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁸ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanan¹¹ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ

¹ T. M₇ na hosi; M₆ hoti. ² M. Ph. samabh°

³ T. evaṃ eva kho taṃ. ⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*. ⁶ T. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. M₆. indriya-asam°; T. M₇ indriyasamv° *throughout*.

⁸ T. assatā° ⁹ T. āsatā° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asa° *throughout*.

¹¹ S. °ssavanam *throughout*.

indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve¹ gaḷagaḷāyante² taṃ udakaṃ yathā-ninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā³ paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunuadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūra mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁷ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave asappurisaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūrāṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūrāṃ ayoṇiso-manasikaraṃ paripūreti, ayoṇiso-manasikāro paripūro asata-sampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūrāṃ indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttiṃ⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiya? Satta bojjhaṅgā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? Cattaro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattaro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M₇ gaḷagaḷ°

² Ph. °sākhaṃ.

³ M₆ kusumbhe; S. kussubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M₆ kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

⁷ M. T. M₇ samuddaṃ; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. °samudda; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ T. °ttam.

ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyaśaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaśaṃvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaśaṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃssa? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāraṃssa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammasavanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyaśaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaśaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ taṃ² udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe³ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M₇ galagaḷ° and so always.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kassubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kassubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

mahāsamuddam¹ sāgaram paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro sadhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajañnam paripūreti, satisampajañnam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya 'ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi⁴, atha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evañ c'etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavataṇhā' ti. Bhavataṇham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Avijjam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nīvaraṇe⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nīvaraṇānam? Tiṇi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tiṇi p'aham bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇam duccaritānam? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajañnam ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Asatāsampajañnam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M₇ samuddam; Ph. M₆ samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. na hoti; M₇ na hosi. ⁵ M. Ph. samabh^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. put nī^o after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanan ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūram ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyāsamvaram paripūreti, indriyāsamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni pāripurāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā¹ bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathānīnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca pāripūri: evam eva kko bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram

¹ M₆ etissāya; Ph. etassā; T. M₇ etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samuddaṃ.

⁷ Ph. °samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoniso-
manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ
indriyasaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi
duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca
nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ
paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhaṅgā
ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sā-
hāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-
gānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro
p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre.
Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni
ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sā-
hārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucari-
tānaṃ? Indriyasaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyasaṃ-
varam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro indriyasaṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa
vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ
vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ?
Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yonisomanasikā-
raṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacani-
yaṃ. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanā ti
'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhammasavanā p'ahaṃ bhikkhave
sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhamma-
savanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro sad-
dhammasavanāṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanāṃ paripūraṃ
saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ
paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ
paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaram
paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni pari-
pūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne
paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojjaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nitṭhaṅgatā⁸, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesam⁹ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ⁹ pañcannaṃ¹⁰ idha nitṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya nitṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nitṭhā?

¹ M. *continues*: pa || evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ Ph. kuṣumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ Ph. T. samuddaṃ.

⁷ M. *continues*: pa || Evam etissā.

⁸ S. nitṭhaṃ gatā; T. M₆. M₇ nitṭhāgatā *throughout*.

⁹ *omitted by S.*

¹⁰ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also idha nitṭhā.*

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa², sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhi-sampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, 'imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXIV³.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha⁴ viḥāya⁴ niṭṭhā⁴. Katamesaṃ⁴ pañcannaṃ⁴ idha niṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁵ niṭṭhā⁵. Katamesaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ⁵ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmino⁷: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni⁹ paribbājako

¹ S. 'ottum para° *always*. ² T. samkh°

³ *is wanting in* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

⁵ *omitted by* M₇. ⁶ *omitted by* T. ⁷ T. aganiṭṭhā°

⁸ T. M₇ Nālagāmake; M₆ nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi¹, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ' ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso⁵ ñāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁸.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹⁰ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na¹¹ satthasamphasso⁵ ñāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹² āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹³ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² M. Ph. sārā° throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M₆ adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemaḡarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M₆. M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi° ¹⁰ T. M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by M₆; M. T. satta°

¹² M₆. M₇ na anabhi°; T. na danabhi° (sic).

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Nālagāmake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁶ Ph. °kā.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukham kiṃ dukkhan' ti?

2. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā, akhirati sukhā.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkham pāṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātā nādhigacchati, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno² pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato³ pi³ . . . rukkhāmūlagato³ pi³ . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātā nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkham pāṭikaṅkham.

3. Abhiratiyā⁴ āvuso sati idam sukham pāṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātā adhigacchati⁵, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato pi . . . rukkhāmūlagato pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātā adhigacchati.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idam sukham pāṭikaṅkhan ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ⁶ yena Naḷakapānam⁷ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Naḷakapāne⁷ viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattiṃ bhikkhū⁸ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ⁹ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigata-thīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu taṃ¹⁰

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M₆ sāno.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ T. M₇ anabhi°

⁵ T. gacchati; M₇ nādhī° adhi° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ Naḷ°; T. Nālaka°

⁸ M. Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. naṃ; M₆ paṭibhannaṃ for paṭi° taṃ.

.Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati², tam ahaṃ āyamiṣṣāmi³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catu-guṇaṃ³ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, ahiriko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, anottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kusito purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, duppañño purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kodhaṇi⁸ purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, upanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, micchādītṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . .⁹ ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . .

¹ M₆ dhamma°; M₇ dhammiya k° ² T. M₆. M₇ agi°

³ T. M₆. M₇ catugguṇaṃ. ⁴ M. °ve.

⁵ S. pārihāni. ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S. kāla°; M₆ °pakkhe 'va.

⁸ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni². Seyyathā pi āvuso juṇhapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni⁵. Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āradhaviṇṇa purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupānāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁶.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya⁷ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹¹ . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhi. ² M. Ph. S. pāri°

³ T. puṇha° ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. pāripuri.

⁵ S. pāri° throughout; M. Ph. pāri° and pari°

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccupatṭhāya. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe || Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappi . . . kusito . . . dup-paṇṇo . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādītthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta parihānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappi² . . . āraddhaviriyo . . . paṇṇavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādītthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nalakaṇḍapāne³ viharati Palā-savane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah' upo-sathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisimno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattiṃ⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇ-hibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathīnaṃ niddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhatu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. punna° ² Ph. *continues*: pe || sammādītthiko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Nalaka° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. ratti. ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ⁸ T. pari°

khūnaṃ dhammikathā; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugūṇaṃ¹ saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena² passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgaccha-ti, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁶ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ⁷ natthi⁷ . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti natthi⁸ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T. catugūṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ catugguṇaṃ.

² T. pada^o ³ T. M₆. M₇ continue; Yassa kassaci.

⁴ M. °ve. ⁵ M. Ph. parihāni.

⁶ M. S. kāla^o ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ add avadhānaṃ natthi.

junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddhat' eva vanṇena, vaddhati maṇḍalena, vaddhati ābhāya, vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe² candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vanṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe³ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddhat' eva

¹ M. *continues*: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kāḷa° ³ M. Ph. pa.

vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹ . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ² sūrakathaṃ³ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbaṇḍakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ⁴ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti⁴ vā⁴ ti⁴.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakata'⁵ ti? 'Idha mayaṃ bhante pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā' ti. 'Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. add purisakathaṃ.

³ M. Ph. surā° ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'kathā. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ taṃ instead of pan' etaṃ.

kulaputtānaṃ saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha², seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahā-mattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ³ sūrakathaṃ⁴ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samud-dakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁵ bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā⁶ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā⁷ asaṃ-saggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvatthū-naṃ⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ kathaṃ¹⁰ katheyyātha¹¹, imesaṃ pi candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhā-vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ¹² pariyādiyeyyātha¹³, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ¹⁴ paribbājakānaṃ¹⁵ ti.

LXX¹⁴.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsāṃsāni¹⁵ ṭhānāni. Kata-māni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₆. ² T. °yyatha.

³ M. adds purisakathaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. surā°

⁵ T. M₇ imāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have seyyathidaṃ before appiccha°

⁷ T. dviveka° ⁸ T. °nā. ⁹ T. upādāya.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ bhāseyyātha; T. bhāseyyatha. ¹² M₆ tejasā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX, putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathaṃ; M. Ph. have ti, after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after corakathaṃ in the first place and after rājakathaṃ at the repetition. ¹⁵ T. pa° and pā°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggakathaṇ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaggakathaṇ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viṛiyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsaṃsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa pāsaṃsāni ṭhānāni ti.

Yamakavaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr⁵ uddānaṃ:

¹ S. adds ca, and so in every similar case.

² M. Ph. S. asaṃsaṭṭha^o ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dutiyo. ⁵ S. tass'.

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Naḷakapāne² dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-mokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu⁹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino¹⁰ samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c'assaṃ manāpo ca¹¹ garu ca bhāvaṇīyo cā' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī¹² ajjhantaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno¹³ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhantaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tesam te¹⁴ kārū mahapphalā assu mahānisamsā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce

¹ M₆. M₇ ave.

² S. °nena; T. kampana; M₇ kampena; M₆ katame pana.

³ M₇ vuttā; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. duve. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. añu° ¹⁰ S. °vī.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₇. S. paripūri° always.

¹³ M. Ph. °tajhāno; M₆ °tajiāno throughout; T. °thajjhāno.

¹⁴ Ph. vo. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me¹ petā nātisālohitā kālakatā² pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisamsaṃ⁴ ti, silesvev' assa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assaṃ itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā⁶ ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁶ pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapapasamphassānaṃ⁷ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ⁸ kharānaṃ⁹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ⁹ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko¹⁰ assaṃ¹¹ ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹² assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati¹³ saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ¹⁴ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyaṃ¹⁵ ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya¹ vihareyyaṃ¹ ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī¹ ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. kālāṅkatā.

³ T. pasannā cittaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add paripūrakārī; M₇ omits pe.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁶ M₇ di°

⁷ M₇ °sirina°; M. °sarisa°; Ph. °sarisa°

⁸ M. tibbānaṃ. ⁹ T. M₇ asa°; S. sã°

¹⁰ T. °vāsika°; M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² Ph. aratisaho. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ arati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ aratiṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁷ S. ābhī°

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. S.

· dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Saṃpannasilā bhikkhave viharatha saṃpannapātīmokkhā, pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino² samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ³, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmatā ca Cālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Upacālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Kakkaṭena⁵ āyasmatā ca Kaḷimbhena⁶ āyasmatā ca Nikkaṭena⁷ āyasmatā ca Kaṭissahena⁸ aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantaṃ etaṃ ahosi 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹¹ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā¹² vuttā¹² Bhagavatā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo¹³

¹ S. añu° ² S. °vī. ³ M₆ vuttan ti (end).

⁴ S. Pā° and Upapā° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. Kukkuṭ° throughout.

⁶ T. M₇ Kaṭ° throughout; M₆ Kalimmena.

⁷ T. M₇ Kaṭena. ⁸ T. Kaṭimsasahena; M₆ Kaṭimsahena.

⁹ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. parapurāya; M₆ capurāya; S. paramparāya throughout.

¹¹ T. ne carapurapurāya (sic).

¹² T. jjhānapattā; M₇ jjhānaputtā. ¹³ T. °dayo.

ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakiṇṇā¹ phāsu vihareyyāmā' ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto² yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimṣu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kaḥaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kaḥaṃ Upacālo, kaḥaṃ Kakkāṭo, kaḥaṃ Kaḷimbho, kaḥaṃ Nikāṭo³, kaḥaṃ Kaṭṭissaho⁴, kaḥaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gata' ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānaṃ etad ahosi: ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁵ bhadrehi⁵ yānchi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana⁶ jhānā vuttā⁷ Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāya ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁸, tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appakiṇṇā phāsu vihareyyāmā' ti. Atha kho te¹⁰ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimṣu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave. Yathā te¹¹ mahāsāvakā sammā vyākaramānā¹² vyākareyyum. Saddakaṇṭakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekārāmaṣṣa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ¹³ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁴ kaṇṭako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanaṃ kaṇṭako. Brahmācariyassa mātugāmopavicāro¹⁵ kaṇṭako. Paṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° throughout.

² M. inserts la, Ph. pa.

³ Ph. Nigāṭo; T. M₇ omit kaḥaṃ Ni°

⁴ M₆ Kali° ⁵ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

⁶ omitted by M. S.

⁷ T. vuttā. ⁸ T. °yyama.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M₆ bhante; T. M₇ bhante 'va.

¹² M. byākamonā (sic); Ph. byākaraṇaṃ.

¹³ T. °nimittayogaṃ.

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāmupavicāro; S. °upacāro.

massa jhānassa¹ saddo kaṇṭako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kaṇṭako⁵. Saññāvedāyitanīrodhasamāpattiya⁶ saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako⁷. Rāgo kaṇṭako. Doso kaṇṭako. Moho⁷ kaṇṭako⁷.

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikkāṇṭakā⁸ bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā⁹ bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṇṭakā¹⁰ bhikkhave arahanto¹¹, nikkāṇṭakā¹² bhikkhave arahanto¹³, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā¹⁴ bhikkhave arahanto ti¹⁵.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

2. Bhogā¹⁷ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Vaṇṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Ārogyaṃ itthaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim. Silāni¹⁸ itthāni kantāni manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmim. Brahmācariyaṃ itthaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim. Mittā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Bāhusaccaṃ itthaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim. Paññā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Dhammā¹⁹ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Saggā²⁰ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

¹ T. *continues*: vitakkavicarakanthako (*sic*) catutthassa and so on. ² M. Ph. S. °kā.

³ M₆. M, omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. °kā.

⁵ T. °nīrodhaṃ samā°; S. °nīrodhaṃ āpattiya.

⁶ S. °kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M₆ has nikkāṇṭakā bh° vi° T. akaṇṭanikkāṇṭakā; S. akaṇṭakā nikaṇṭakā.

M. Ph. viharatha.

M. Ph. akaṇṭakā; S. omits this phrase.

M. adds bhikkhave arah°; Ph. nikaṇṭakā bh° arah°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M, S. °kā nī° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M, ime. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M, lābhā.

¹⁸ Ph. silā; M. T. M₆. M, silā. ¹⁹ S. dhammo.

²⁰ Ph. maggā; S. sattā and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā²: —

4. Ālassaṃ³ anuttānaṃ bhogānaṃ paripantho. Amaṇḍanā⁴ avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa⁵ paripantho⁵. Asappāyakiriya ārogyassa paripantho. Pāpamittatā silānaṃ paripantho. Indriyāsaṃvaro⁶ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Viśaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusā⁷ aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā⁸ dhammānaṃ paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti saḡgānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā: —

6. Anālassaṃ⁹ uttānaṃ¹⁰ bhogānaṃ āhāro. Maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriya ārogyassa āhāro. Kalyāṇamittatā silānaṃ āhāro. Indriyasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro. Viśaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa āhāro. Sussusā aparipucchā paññāya āhāro. Anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā¹¹ dhammānaṃ āhāro. Sammāpaṭipatti saḡgānaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase.

² M. Ph. paribandhā, and so throughout.

³ M. Ph. ālasyaṃ throughout.

⁴ S. omits all from Amaṇḍanā to Asajjhāya°

⁵ T. vanna° ⁶ M. indriya-asamvaro; T. M₆ indriyasam°

⁷ T. assu° ⁸ M₆. M₇ °nā; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁹ T. M₇ anālyassaṃ.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. put utth° before anā°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassa¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khettaavatthūhi² vaḍḍhati, dhanadhañṇena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassā ti.

Dhanena dhañṇena ca yo 'dha³ vaḍḍhati
puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
sabhogavā⁴ hoti yasassi pūjito
ñātihi mittehi atho pi rājubhi⁵.
Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,
so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo
diṭṭh' eva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

¹ T. adds bhedā. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. inserts na.

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rājūhi.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi² āracārī³ virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālakato⁴ Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmi satto⁵ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno’⁷ ti. Pettā⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmi satto⁹ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno’ ti. Kathaṃkathā¹⁰ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan ti? ‘Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan’ etaṃ¹² bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹³ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim¹⁴. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca ‘kathaṃkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph. Pū°; T. M₆. M₇ °no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārācārī; M. Ph. anācārī; M₆ ācara; M₇ ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kālāṃk° *throughout*.

⁵ T. santo; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita°; M. Tussita°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. uppanno *throughout*.

⁸ S. pitu; M₇ petapitā; M. Ph. pitāmahā for pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M₆ kathaṃkatham; T. M₇ katham.

¹¹ S. *adds* eva; M₆ *omits* evaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ pana taṃ.

¹³ M₆ idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °di.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi āracārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Pettā⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasan-tuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā⁷ c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambhakā⁸ ambhakapañña⁹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁰ ñāṇe¹⁰!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā loka-smiṃ. Katame dasa?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹¹ aparisesaṃ¹² nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ¹³ hoti¹³, ditṭhiyā pi appativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁴ pi¹⁵ vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pa-reti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹⁶ hoti no visesagāmi.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Pū°; T. M₆ °no. ² M. Ph. anācārī; M₇ ācāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tussita°

⁵ M. Ph. pitāmahā.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ.

⁷ M₆ kim. ⁸ M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

⁹ M. appaka°; Ph. appa°; S. andhaka°

¹⁰ T. M₇. S. °puggalā; T. M₆. M₇. S. °pariya°

¹¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ *throughout*.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ *omitted by T.*

¹⁴ M₇ samā°; S. sāmā°; T. samāsakaṃ.

¹⁵ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₆ r-eva.

yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā⁵ paminanti⁶: 'imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesaṃ¹⁰ eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesāṃ¹¹ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ¹² puggalo dussilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbahati. Tad anantaraṃ¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha¹⁹. Khaññāti²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ²³, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ paṭi^o

³ S. sāmā^o; T. samā^o; M₆ sāmā^o and samā^o; M₇ sama^o and samā^o

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₇ r-eva; M₆ r-evam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'nikā.

⁶ T. pamāṇanti; M₆. M₇ pamānanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₆ parassāpi; T. omits apa^o pi te dh^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ tesāṃ. ¹¹ T. M₇ nesaṃ.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so 'yaṃ.

¹³ M. dussilyaṃ; M₆ dussilaṃ; T. dussilasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā^o

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'rānaṃ; M. Ph. tadantaraṃ.

¹⁷ T. M₇ ja^o ¹⁸ T. āhu^o ¹⁹ T. M₇ gaṇhitvā; M₆ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₇. S. maññāti; M₆ tasmā. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān^o; M₇ vā Ān^o ²³ T. M₇ 'yya; M₆ 'yyā.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ¹ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ² pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva³ hoti no visesagāmī.

7. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ⁴ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva³ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṇ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttim labhati. So

¹ T. M₇ add mūlaṃ.

² S. sāmā°; T. M₆ samā°; M₇ sāmā°

³ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°, and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. sāmā°; T. M₇ samā°; M₆ samā° and sāmā°

⁶ M. adds pamāṇikā paminanti. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa° throughout.

⁹ M. d-eva; Ph. no; T. M₆ r-eva.

¹⁰ T. S. sāmā°; M₇ samā°

kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

10. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁶ hoti no visesagāmī.

11. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe⁸ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyam⁹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

12. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva¹ hoti no visesagāmī.

13. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā

¹ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ r-eva.

² M. Ph. *add* pamāṇikā paminanti; T. M₆. M₇ *add* pamāṇikā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁵ S. sāmā^o; T. samā^o

⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

⁷ S. sāmā^o; M₇ samā^o

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ T. °yya.

pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva² hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti: 'imassāpi te 'va³ dhammā aparassāpi te 'va³ dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hino eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, ditṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi⁶ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁸ h' Ānanda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto, ahañ c'¹⁰ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam¹¹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹² ambakapaññā¹³ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁴ nāṇe!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāmā°

² M, d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ S. sāmā°; T. M₇ samā°

⁶ T. M₇ h' etam; M. Ph. c'; M₆ omits hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadanantaram; M₇ tadanantarānam; T. M₆ add tam.

⁸ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vā. ¹¹ T. °yya.

¹² M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

¹³ M. Ph. appaka°; S. andhaka°

¹⁴ S. °puggalā paropariya° ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaṅgahīnā³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵. Katame tayo?

2. Jāti ca⁶ jarā ca⁷ maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰.

3. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātum jaraṃ pahātum maraṇaṃ⁶ pahātum⁶. Katame tayo?

4. Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya moham appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātum jaraṃ pahātum maraṇaṃ⁶ pahātum⁶.

5. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ appahāya vicikiccham appahāya sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum moham pahātum.

¹ Ph. S. gati. ² M₆ ubho. ³ S. ekanta^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* 'me.

⁵ M₆. M₇. S. *dīpeyya*; M. Ph. *dibbeyya throughout*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *ca*; *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ *uddipeyya*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. *dibbati*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *add* 'me, and so throughout.

7. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-diṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

8. Ayonisomanasikāram appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

9. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso-manasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10. Muṭṭhasaccam appahāya asampajaññam appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. Katame tayo?

12. Ariyānam adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum.

13. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁷ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14. Uddhaccam appahāya asamvaram appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga° *always*.

² T. *adds* cetaso vikkhepam *and continues as in* § 10.

³ Ph. °kāmatam; T. °kammataṃ *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °dhammassa. ⁵ M. *only here* °kāmatam.

⁶ T. °cittam. ⁷ T. °cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam; M₆ dussilam *throughout*.

⁹ T. °kamyakam.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyam¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyam appahāya dovacassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikam² appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum.

21. Ahiriko³ 'yam bhikkhave anottappi pamatto³ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam⁴ pahātum⁴. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam⁵ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adassana-kamyatam⁶ pahātum ariyadhammam⁷ asotukamyatam⁶ pahātum upārambhacittatam⁸ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajañnam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam⁹ pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. asa° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ anādariyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pāpamitto.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. *here* dussilyam.

⁶ T. *henceforth* °kamyatam.

⁷ Ph. °dhamme.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °cittam.

⁹ Ph. vikkhittam; S. vikkhittacittatam.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyadit̤him pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyadit̤him pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadit̤him pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadit̤him pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Muṭṭhasaccam pahāya asampajaññaṃ pahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyadit̤him *and so on as below.*

² S. ve°

³ T. pahātum, *then it continues*: Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccam *and so on as in* § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo ?

31. Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahāya upārambhacittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

32. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum. Katame tayo ?

33. Uddhaccaṃ pahāya asaṃvaraṃ pahāya dussīyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum.

34. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussīyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo ?

35. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussīyaṃ pahātum.

36. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo ?

37. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovacassataṃ pahāya pāpamittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

38. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ. Katame tayo ?

39. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum.

40. Hirimā'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. So kalyāṇamitto

samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So āraddhaviriyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaram pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So sīlavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyaṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo mutṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso linattaṃ pahātuṃ. So alinacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchāṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohāṃ pahātuṃ. So¹ rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohāṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ² jaraṃ pahātuṃ² maraṇaṃ pahātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca mutṭhasatti ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁷ ca mutṭhasatti ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M₇ dhiravito *erroneously* for ora^o; Ph. oramitā; T. oramato; S. oravī; M₆ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nerayiko; M₉ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nivāsakaro.

⁷ T. oravikā; Ph. oramitā; S. oravī.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā² bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, dussilā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, asappurisasambhattino³ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā⁵ ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Nigaṇṭhā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, micchādiṭṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. ‘Anattham me acari’ ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘anattham me carati’ ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘anattham me carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissati’ ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, aṭṭhāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapatiṇinayā. Katame dasa?

2. ‘Anattham me acari, tam kut’ettha labbhā’ ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā *throughout*. ² M. Ph. M₆ asa°

³ T. asampurisambhattino; S. asappurisasabho

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana° ⁵ S. °si.

⁶ T. ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭinissaggino.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. pāpamittā.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattamaṃ me carati, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattamaṃ me carissati, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattamaṃ acari . . . anattamaṃ² carati . . . anattamaṃ² carissati, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthamaṃ acari . . . atthamaṃ carati . . . atthamaṃ carissati, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, aṭṭhāne ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

Ākaṅkhavaggo³ aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr'⁵ uddānaṃ:

Ākaṅkho⁶ kaṇṭako iṭṭhā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya
Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁸ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthunī¹⁰ ti¹¹.

LXXXI.

1. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā¹² tire. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantamaṃ etad avoca 'kaṭihi nu kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vippannutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasaṃ viharati' ti?

¹ M₆ °vinayeti *always*. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Bhikkhuvaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tass'

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. °vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthunī. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M₇ °ṇīyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M₆ Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa° throughout.

2. Dasahi kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vipkamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vipkamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bāhuna . . .² Saññāya kho Bāhuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna . . . Viññāṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Jātiyā kho Bāhuna . . . Jarāya kho Bāhuna . . . Maraṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna . . . Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vipkamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake samvaddhaṃ udakā accuggama³ tiṭṭhati⁴ anupalittaṃ udakena, evaṃ eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vipkamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna⁵ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ⁷ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye

¹ T. M, pana. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggamma.

⁴ M. Ph. ṭhitaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. nisinnaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. asa°

⁷ S. vuddhiṃ *throughout*; M. vuddhiṃ *and mostly* buddhiṃ.

⁸ T. dummedhaṃ; M, dumodhaṃ vā.

vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu mutṭhassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantutṭho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So³ vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upaṭṭhitasati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ

¹ S. adds kho. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati². So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhāti'⁴ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe⁶ . . . payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . sutvā ca⁸ dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ⁹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthaṃ

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. 'ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta.

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva; M₇ no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M₆ omits ohita^o ca dh^o su^o

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. dhā^o throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti², no² ca² kalyāṇavāco² hoti² kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya³ anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārinam, neva⁶ tāva⁶ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsita⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārinam, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti¹⁰ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. visa° throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °galāya throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. °nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. vya°

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁵ irinaṃ⁶ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁶ āpajjati, anayaṃ⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyaṃ⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Upanāhi kho panāyaṃ āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Makkhī kho panāyaṃ āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Paḷāsi¹⁰ kho panāyaṃ āyasmā paḷāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, paḷāsapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Issukī kho panāyaṃ āyasmā issāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Maccharī kho panāyaṃ āyasmā maccherapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyutthānaṃ

¹ T. M₇, °gāyati; omitted by M₆. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. °jissamāno. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁶ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayam throughout; M. Ph. omit pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pal° throughout.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṭho¹ kho panāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyuṭṭhi-tena² cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sātheyyapariyuṭṭhānaṃ² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Māyāvi kho panāyam āyasmā māyāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, māyāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho panāyam āyasmā icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhas-
sati³ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpanno, antarāvosānaga-
manam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pari-
hānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpaj-
jissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime
dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ
virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ⁴. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso⁶ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi⁷ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ⁸ paṭhamam⁹ jhānaṃ⁹ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ

¹ M. satho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sātheyya°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sati. ⁴ T. Sā° ⁵ M. M₇ °ve.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₆ katthi. ⁸ T. so ahaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinaṃ² āpajjati, vijaṇaṃ³ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ⁴ āpajjati⁴. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti⁶ vikatthi adhigamesu⁶ 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti⁸? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Dīgharattaṃ kho⁹ ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī⁹ na santatavutti⁹ silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam¹⁰ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho¹¹ kho pañāyam āyasmā¹², assaddhiyam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccaṃ¹³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² T. M₇ irinaṃ; M₆ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

³ all MSS. exc. M₆ have vijaṇaṃ.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M₆ adhigamatissu.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

⁹ M. santa°; T. sataka°; S. satta° ¹⁰ M. dussi°

¹¹ M. Ph. asa° ¹² S. adds anācāro.

¹³ M₆ appassutaṃ.

etaṃ. Dubbaco kho paṇāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho paṇāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kosajjaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati³ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁵ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho paṇāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso saḥāyako⁸ saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya ‘yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyaṃ assa¹⁰, yācissasi¹¹ maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan’ ti. So kismiñci¹²-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne saḥāyako saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya ‘attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan’ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi’¹³ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁴ evaṃ vadeyya ‘alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi’ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khaṇāhi’ ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁶ avaca: idha khaṇāhi’ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ

¹ S. *adds* anācāro. ² T. *etaṃ*.

³ M. Ph. muṭṭhasati. ⁴ M. Ph. kohaññaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. dubbho; T. dubbharakāro. ⁶ M. Ph. dubbho

⁷ M₆ *omits all from* Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T. saḥāyo. ⁹ M. Ph. bandho. ¹⁰ T. assā.

¹¹ M. Ph. parājeyyāpi; S. pavedeyyāsi.

¹² T. M₇ kismiñci.

¹³ M. M₆ khaṇo *throughout*; T. khaṇo *and* khaṇo

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. ¹⁵ T. sammā.

¹⁶ *omitted by* M.

avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹ idha khaṇāhī' ti. So² tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhī' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, api ca aham eva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāyan' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsaṇāncāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayatanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi'³ ti³. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena³ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyaśanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyaśanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti³ vikatthi³ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi⁶ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayatanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti⁸? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:

¹ T. sammā. ² T. M₇ atha so; M₆ atha kho.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁵ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. M₇. S. vicinaṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī sammāsakārī na santatakārī¹ na santatavutti² silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁷ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ tñanam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata°; S. satata°

² Ph. S. satata°

³ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M₆. M₇ dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa° ⁵ M. muṭṭhasati.

⁶ M. kohaññam; Ph. kuhato; T. kuna.

⁷ M. Ph. dubh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti³ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasaṇaṃ⁶ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasaṇaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā adhimānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: Āyasmā Mahā°

² M. Ph. °ve. ³ T. vya° *always*.

⁴ M₆ iriṇaṃ; M₇ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. viciniṃ; M₇ omits vi° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₇ adhiḡamāniko.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; S. adds pana.

⁹ T. adhiḡamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T.

jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: 'Bahussuto kho panāyam¹ āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā⁴ ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroṭi 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Abhiññālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhiññāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, abhiññāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vyāpādo⁶ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitena⁷ cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vyāpādapariyutthānaṃ⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Thinamiddho⁸ kho panāyam āyasmā thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thinamiddhapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Uddhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vicikicchō⁹ kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ayam. ² M. T. M₇ °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhā° ⁴ T. M₇ manasā pe°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. byāpanno; T. vya°

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ Ph. °middham; S. °middhī.

⁹ S. ve°; Ph. °cchī.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye² oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānam āpanno, antarāvosānagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum ārabbhā⁵ bhikkhū⁵ āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya⁹ na sāmāññāya⁹ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ all MSS. exc. S. have sati.

² T. M₇ uttarim ka° ³ M. °vosānam ga°

⁴ M₇ Kālakam; M. Ph. Kālāṇkatam; T. Kalandakam; S. Kālakabhikkhum.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. bhaddante.

⁷ Ph. piyatthāya; M. S. piyatāya; T. M₆ piyattā.

⁸ Ph. garutthāya; M. S. garutāya throughout.

⁹ T. sammamñāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sāṭheyvinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁸ hoti sāṭheyvinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M₆. M, insert na.

² T. °dāyanassa; M. Ph. sikkhākāmassa.

³ M. Ph. °kāmassa.

⁴ Ph. piyatthāya; M. S. piyatāya *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. satho; T. M, saṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. sāth°

⁸ M. Ph. satho.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun’ ti. Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacārī na c’eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ’ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyatthāne¹⁰ thaṭṭheyyuṃ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyuṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyun’ ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā na c’eva ājāniyatthāne thaṭṭhenti na ca ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti¹¹.

¹ M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°; M. Ph. S. *have the ending in ko*.

² M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ M. Ph. °sandh° *always*.

⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ *omitted by T*. ⁸ T. Tathāgatassa.

⁹ Ph. °pūlakassa; S. °mūlhakassa; M₆. M₇ °khaḷulokassa

¹⁰ S. *adds* ca. ¹¹ M₆ °majjenti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sātheyyāni¹ kūṭheyyāni² jimheyyāni³ vankeyyāni⁴ appahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikaraṇiko⁸ hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁹ adhikaraṇiko⁹ hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ M. Ph. sātho ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ M₆ parijimheyyāni. ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni.

⁵ M₆ taṃ. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ nādhi°; T. °ṇi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nādhi°; T. °yo; Ph. °ṇi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kāmassa. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako°

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ makkhi° ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

20. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

21. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

22. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

23. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājānīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne⁶ ṭhapeyyuṃ⁷ ājānīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojjeyyuṃ ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne⁸ ṭhapenti ājānīyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. sātho

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °ko.

⁵ T. °no; M. °no and °ko. ⁶ S. adds ca.

⁷ S. ṭhā° ⁸ M. Ph. S. add ca.

bhojenti ājāṇīyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sātheyyāni¹ kūṭheyyāni² jīmheyyāni vañkeyyāni³ pahīnāni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati¹⁰, adhigatā¹¹ parihāyati¹², saddhammassa na vodāyati¹³, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁴ vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim¹⁵ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṭṭim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁶.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti.

¹ M. Ph. sāth° ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆ no.

⁵ M₆ °ko, pari°; T. M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T. °to).

⁶ M. ava° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ. ⁹ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °gacchanti; M₆ °gaccheyyāti.

¹¹ M. Ph. °taṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °yanti.

¹³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °yanti; T. vodānanti.

¹⁴ T. anadhirato.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā² h'evaṃ² Kokālika², pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā³ va³ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca '. . . pe⁴ . . . pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi⁵ piḷakāhi⁶ sabbo kāyo phuṭṭho⁷ ahosi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo⁸ ahesuṃ. Muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁹ ahesuṃ. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo¹⁰ ahesuṃ. Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo¹¹ ahesuṃ. Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo¹² ahesuṃ. Āmalakamattiyo¹³ hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo¹⁴ ahesuṃ. Beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo¹⁵ hutvā billamattiyo¹⁶ ahesuṃ. Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu.

¹ Ph. °yo *throughout*; T. M₆, M₇ °ko *and* °yo.

² Ph. vadehi. ³ T. vā; *omitted by* Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁵ T. M₆ °mattāhi.

⁶ M₆, M₇ pila°; T. piḷikāhi; Ph. piḷikāhi.

⁷ S. phuṭṭho.

⁸ M. Ph. kal°; S. kāl°; M₇ kal° *and* kāl°

⁹ M. tiṇḍuka°

¹⁰ S. ve°; M₆ °sālāṭṭuka°; T. velusāṭṭuka°; M. peḷuvasalāruka°; Ph. tiṇḍuka°

¹¹ S. villa°; M. bila°; Ph. belu°; M₆ bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu¹. Svāssudam² kadali³ pattesu⁴ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā⁶ yena Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vehāse thatvā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. 'Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso' ti? 'Aham Tuduppaccekabrahmā' ti. 'Nanu tvaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyākato⁷, atha kiñcarahi⁸ idhāgato, passa⁹ yāva¹⁰ te idam aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā Kokālikam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹² attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam.
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kalim¹³
kalinā¹⁴ tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁵ ayam kali
yo akkheṣu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁶ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁷ manam padosaye¹⁸.
Satam sahaṣṣānam nirabbudānam
chattimsati¹⁹ pañca²⁰ ca²⁰ abbudāni²¹
yam ariyagarahi²² nirayam upeti
vācam manañ²³ ca²³ pañidhāya²⁴ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M₆. M₇ sossudam.

³ M. kaddali° ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa°; M. Ph. Turi pa° throughout.

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ T. °rah'. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca; M₇ yāva va.

Ph. M₇. S. °rī; M. Ph. S. kudh°

T. pañdati; M₇ nāti. ¹³ T. M₇ Kokālikam.

⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. °mattako; M₆ has a blunder.

¹⁶ T. mantataro. ¹⁷ T. °tisū.

M₇ padesaye; M. Ph. padūsaye.

⁹ S. chattimsa, but adds ca; M₆ chattim.

²⁰ T. paccamam. ²¹ T. M₇ °dā. ²² M. M₆ °hi.

²³ omitted by M₆. ²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādhena kālam akāsi. Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo⁴ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kākakato, kākakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo⁶ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kākakato, kākakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā⁸ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kīva⁹ dīghaṃ¹⁰ nu kho bhante 'padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ' ti? 'Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ, taṃ¹² na¹³ sukaraṃ saṃkhātum ettakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumaṃ ni°

² Ph. S. uppajjati; T. M₆. M₇ uppajji.

³ Ph. S. āghāto ⁴ M. M₆ °vaṇṇā; T. M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā; M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno. ⁸ S. āghāto always.

⁹ T. kīvaṇ ca; M. kiṃva; Ph. kiṃ; M₆ kīdiso.

¹⁰ Ph. cīraṃ; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. padume ni°

¹² M. puts taṃ after na. ¹³ omitted by T.

vassāni¹ ti iti¹ vā .ettakāni vassasatāni¹ ti iti¹ vā .ettakāni vassasahassāni¹ ti iti¹ vā .ettakāni vassasatasahassāni¹ ti iti¹ vā² ti. ‘Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun’ ti? ‘Sakkā bhikkhū’ ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato² puriso vassasatassa³ vassasatassa³ accayena⁴ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu visatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho⁵ iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, na⁶ tveva⁶ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abbudā nirayā⁷, evam eko⁸ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko ababo⁹ nirayo¹⁰. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati ababā¹¹ nirayā, evam eko ahaho¹² nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati ahahā nirayā, evam eko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati aṭaṭā nirayā, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati kumudā nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko uppalako¹³ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā¹⁴ nirayā, evam eko puṇḍariko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati puṇḍarikā nirayā, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumam kho pana bhikkhu nirayam Kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno¹⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁶ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa; M₇ vassasatasahassa vassasatasahassa (sic); S. vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. pacc^o ⁵ T. adds ti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ Ph. °yo. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ eva kho throughout.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. ababbo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. adds Seyyathā pi bh^o vi^o abbudā ni^o, evam eva kho abbudo ni^o

¹¹ S. ababbā; T. abbudā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ abhabbo.

¹³ S. uppallo. ¹⁴ S. uppalā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatvā ca; T. M₆. M₇ vatvā.

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.
Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati
taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ
kalinā² tena² sukhaṃ na³ vindati.
Appamatto⁴ ayaṃ kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayaṃ eva mahattaro⁵ kali
yo sugatesu manāṃ padosaye⁶.
Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
chattimsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudāni
yaṃ ariyagarahi⁹ nirayaṃ upeti¹⁰
vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya¹¹ pāpakaṃ ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta
khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me
āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccāto sabbe
saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

¹ M₇. S. °rī; M. Ph. S. kudh°

² T. kalina ni; M₇ kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. °ttako. ⁵ T. mahantataro.

⁶ M. Ph. padūsaye; M₆. M₇ padesaye.

⁷ S. chattimsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. T. M₆ °hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ⁴ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe⁷ . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁸ pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ponaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. sakaṭṭhāne.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā° ⁶ S. °ti°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāni honti subbhāvitāni . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Theravaggo¹ navamo².

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Puṇṇiyo ca⁵ vyākaraṇaṃ⁶
Katthī⁷ aññādhikaraṇaṃ⁸ Kokāliko ca balāni cā⁹ ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo; M₆ Tass' uddānaṃ, then Vaggo.

² M. Ph. S. catuttho.

³ S. tass'; is missing in Ph. T. M₆. M₇; the udd° itself also in Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ S. Vāhuno; M. Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°; M₆ Pahānaṃ A°

⁵ omitted by M. M₆; M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Puṇṇiyo and so on. ⁶ M. °karaṃ.

⁷ M. katti; M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabbhikkhu vyasaṇaṃ Kokāliyaṃ balena te dasā ti.

⁸ M. has māṇiko na piyakkosa Kokāli khīṇāsavabalena cā ti. ⁹ S. ca (without ti).

2. Dasa yime gahapati kāmabhogī¹ santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti², na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhogē pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

5. Idha³ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. °bhogino.

² M. Ph. S. pi° *throughout*; T. M., pi° *and* pi°

³ M. *omits this sentence*.

asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te³ ca bhoge agadhito¹ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

13. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi⁵ ṭhānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

¹ T. M₇ adrigato; M₆ agathito.

² M. 'ñchito throughout. ³ T. no.

⁴ M₆ yo 'yaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ imehi tihi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

15. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmaḥhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmaḥhogi ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmaḥhogi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso.

16. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmaḥhogi dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi² na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmaḥhogi ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, tihi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³ ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmaḥhogi iminā ekena⁴ ṭhānena pāsāṃso, imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmaḥhogi dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmaḥhogi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso⁵, dvihi⁵ ṭhānehi⁵ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho⁶, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi⁰

⁴ S. paṭhamena. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi tñānehi gārayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tñhi tñānehi pāsāṃso, ekena tñānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tñhi tñānehi pāsāṃso, iminā² ekena² tñānena² gārayho².

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena tñānena pāsāṃso, dvīhi tñānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena pāsāṃso, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti⁴ ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena gārayho

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena tñānena pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi tñānehi gārayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso, ekena tñānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. na pi°

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito² mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamsō, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsō, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā³ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamsō, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati⁴ ti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsō.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī⁵ santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhoginaṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ gathito *throughout*.

³ T. 'na, *then* attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvi^o puññāni karoti, te ca.

⁴ T. 'ti: ayaṃ, *as before, and then as is given in our text*.

⁵ S. 'bhogino. ⁶ M₆ yo cāyaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīraṃ³ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappi-
maṇḍo tattha aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁶ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppati-
viddho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁹ attānaṃ vyākareyya¹⁰ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹¹ ni khīṇapettivisa¹²yo¹³ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁴ ti. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇ mokkho ca; omitted by T.

² omitted by Ph. M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agathito. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mokkho.

⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ T. vya°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni 'mhi.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitti°; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

¹² T. sambodha°

3. Yaṃ gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . .² surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Kata-mehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko elhipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M₆. M₇ insert Yaṃ gahapati.

³ M. la; Ph. pa || buddho. ⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhujjisehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmatthehi samādhisampvattani-kehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katamo c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho⁴, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayaṃ c'assa⁵ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayaṃ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so⁷ ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya⁸ 'khiṇanirayo 'mhi khiṇatiracchānayo⁹ khiṇapettivisayo¹⁰ khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhujj°; T. M₆. M₇ bhuñj°

³ M. Ph. S. °pasatthehi. ⁴ M. continues: pa | Evam.

⁵ M₆ tassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ayam assa. ⁷ T. M₆ yo.

⁸ T. vya° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °yoniyo; M. Ph. °yoni 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °pitti°; M. Ph. °yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvattthiyā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ¹ pi² bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnaṃ haṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama³ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihiṭṭam tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu⁴ kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁵ aññaṃ aññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ⁶: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako⁷. Yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā⁸ Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti⁹, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādinō, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā' ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṃhī ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ

¹ T. no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. ² M. sammā°

³ Ph. M₇ addasaṃsu. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. saṇṭha°

⁶ M₆ 'kā, then ni odātavasanā sā hi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. odātādavasanā. ⁸ T. M₇ pavisenti.

sārāṇiyam¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ te² paribbājakaṃ etad avocaṃ ‘vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko samaṇo Gotamo’ ti. ‘Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbam diṭṭhiṃ jānāmi’ ti. ‘Iti³ kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhikā bhikkhū’ ti. ‘Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbam diṭṭhiṃ jānāmi’ ti. ‘Iti kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbam diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko ‘si tuvaṃ’⁴ ti. ‘Etaṃ kho bhante amhehi na dukkaraṃ vyākātum⁵ yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayan ti, iṅgha tāva āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni vyākaronu⁵, pacchā p’etaṃ⁷ amhehi no, dukkaraṃ bhavissati vyākātum⁵ yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayan’ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko⁸ ahaṃ gahapati’ ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca ‘asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati’ ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca ‘antavā loko . . .⁹ anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ . . . taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammaraṇā¹⁰ . . . hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati’ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca: —

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sārā° ² S. adds aññatitthiyā.

³ S. idāni. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tvaṃ.

⁵ T. vya° ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add ’va.

⁷ M₆ taṃ. ⁸ T. M₇ evaṃvādiko; M₆ evaṃvādiṭṭhiko.

⁹ M. pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹² T. M₇ yo ’yam; M₆ yāyam.

gahapati' ti, imassa¹ ayam² āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata³ cetayitā² paṭicca-samuppannā³; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad⁴ aniccaṃ⁴, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva⁵ so⁵ āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃ diṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata³ cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'antavā loko . . .⁶ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā . . . hoti ca⁷ na ca⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃ diṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhata³ cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ cetayitaṃ⁹ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imassāyasmato.

² M. 'kā and 'tā; Ph. 'kā throughout; T. M₆ cetasikā mostly, cetayitā sometimes.

³ T. 'ppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ and so on.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. ev' eso throughout; M₇ eva so and ev' eso.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁷ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vedayitaṃ.

6. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avocum 'vyākatāni' kho gahapati amhehi sabbehe'eva yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kimdiṭṭhiko 'si tuvan'² ti. 'Yaṃ kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na me so attā' ti evamdiṭṭhiko kho aham bhante' ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhūpagato' ti. 'Yaṃ kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā' ti: evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi' ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā⁶ nisidimsu.

7. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi⁷ paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭabbā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito

¹ T. vya° ² T. M₆ tvan.

³ S. adds pana. ⁴ M₇ vedayitam.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

⁶ S. °ṇā, and so throughout with ṇ.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

uṭṭhāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno² imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahēyya³, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggahitā ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāya viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁴ gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etad ahosi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā⁹ paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama¹⁰ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Vajjiyamāhitaṃ¹¹ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna¹² aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ¹³: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvata¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam avedhidhammo.

³ S. niggahēyya. ⁴ T. M₇ Vajjiyāpahito.

⁵ T. Vajjiyāmā^o; M₇ Vajjiyāpa^o ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M₇ Vajjiyāpahito; M₆ Vajjiyopa^o

⁹ M. Ph. te añña^o ¹⁰ M. sammā^o

¹¹ M₆ °mahitaṃ and °mapit^o; M₇ Vajjiyapahitaṃ, °mapi^o or °mahi^o henceforth; T. Vajjiyāpatam.

¹² T. disvā. ¹³ S. saṇṭha^o ¹⁴ T. yāvataṃ; M₇ yāvatako.

pana samaṇassa Gotamassa¹ sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. App eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā' ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yena paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ³ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etad avocuṃ 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati, sabbam tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati' ti? 'Na kho bhante⁴ Bhagavā sabbam tapaṃ garahati, na pi sabbam tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho⁵ bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ⁶ pasamsati, gārayhaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ⁶ pasamsanto vibhajjavādo⁷ Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha ekamsavādo⁷ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ⁸ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'āgamehi tvam⁹ gahapati¹⁰, yassa tvam samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇam bhāsasi, so¹¹ samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaṇṇattiko' ti? 'Ettha p'āhaṃ bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena: idaṃ kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paṇṇattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā¹² paṇṇattaṃ¹². Iti kusalākusalam¹³ Bhagavā paṇṇāpayamāno¹⁴ sappaññattiko Bhagavā¹⁵, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaṇṇattiko¹⁶ ti. Evaṃ vutte te¹⁵ paribbājakā

¹ T. M, *insert* sāsane. ² T. Vajjiyāma°

³ M. Ph. sārā° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* pana. ⁶ M. °sitabbam; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

⁷ S. °di. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitam.

⁹ M. tam. ¹⁰ T. *repeats* āg° tvam ga°

¹¹ T. yo; *omitted* by M. Ph. ¹² *omitted* by T.

¹³ T. kusalam kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. paṇṇāyamāno.

¹⁵ *omitted* by S. ¹⁶ T. M, pa°

tupphibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdimsu.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbājake tupphibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhū sādhū gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭabbā. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na³ panāhaṃ⁴ gahapati sabbam tapaṃ na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbam⁵ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbo⁶ paṭinissaggo⁷ paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ panāhaṃ gahapati sabbo¹⁰ paṭinissaggo¹¹ na paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ vimuccitabbā¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7. Yaṃ hi gahapati tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṅ ca khvāssa¹⁵ gahapati¹⁶ tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā

¹ T. Vajjama^o ² T. Vajjiyama^o

³ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁴ M₆ pana.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggaṃ. ⁸ Ph. M₆ °bbaṃ.

⁹ T. *omits this phrase.*

¹⁰ Ph. M₆. M₇ sabbam; *omitted by S.*

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ttim. ¹⁴ M. Ph. vimuñci^o *always.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. khvassa *throughout*; M₆ c'assa *instead of* ca kh^o, *but only here.*

¹⁶ T. M₇ *continue*: samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti *and so on, then* evarūpaṃ tapaṃ ta^o

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvāssa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, kuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvāssa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, kuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvāssa² gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, kuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvāssa² gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akuṣalā dhammā parihāyanti, kuṣalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpā vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite³ gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so⁴ bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evaṃ evaṃ⁶ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇḥeyya⁷, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhiteṇa³ gahapatinā niggaḥitā ti.

¹ S. °dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M₇ once.

³ T. °mahi° ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. °rajakkho; M₆ asara° ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ eva.

⁷ S. niggah°

XCV.

1. Atha khò Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam ēva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Avyākatam kho etam' Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² . . .³ anantavā⁴ loko⁴ . . . tam jivam tam sarīram . . . aññam jivam aññam sarīram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti⁵ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākatam kho etam Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . .³ anantavā⁶ loko⁶ . . . tam jivam tam sarīram . . . aññam jivam aññam sarīram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho

¹ T. M₇ evaṃ. ² Ph. adds ti.

³ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Atha kiñcarahi' bhotā Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhiññāya' kho³ aham Uttiya sāvakānam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiyā soka-paridevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. 'Yaṃ pan' etam⁵ bhavam Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakānam dhammam desesi⁷ sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo ca⁹ tena loko niyyissati¹⁰ upaḍḍho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' ti?¹³ Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṃhi ahosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakam diṭṭhigatam paṭilabhati¹⁵: sabbasāmukkamsikam¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo pañham puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹⁸ no vissajjeti na¹⁹ nūna visahati ti, tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paribbājakassa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paribbājakam etad avoca: —

4. 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²¹ Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyam²² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam²³ dalhapākāraṭoraṇam ekadvāram. Tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam²⁴ nivāretā

¹ Ph. kim vadesi.

² M₇. S. abhiññā.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthagā°

⁵ T. M₇ n'etam.

⁶ M₆. M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °paridda°

⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹¹ T. °ḍḍhā.

¹² T. °ge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. °labhi.

¹⁶ S. sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °sāreti.

¹⁹ S. puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv°

²² omitted by M₆.

²³ S. tam dalhaddālam.

²⁴ T. amñatanam; M₆. M₇ amñātānam.

ñātānaṃ pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhim² vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam³ pi, no⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evaṃ ñāṇam hoti 'ettakā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁶ ti⁶. Atha khvāssa⁵ evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho⁶ keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evaṃ⁹ ussukkatam¹⁰ hoti 'sabbo ca¹¹ tena loko niyyissati¹² upaddho vā tibhāgo vā' ti. Atha kho evaṃ ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁴ vā, sabbe te pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu satipatṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā¹⁵ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evaṃ ete¹⁶ lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁷ vā' ti. Yad eva kho¹⁸ tvam¹⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ pañham apucchi²⁰, tad eva²¹ tam⁶ pañham Bhagavantam aññena pariyāyena apucchi. Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā²³ na vyākāsi²⁴ ti.

¹ M. °mati, *then* anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno.

² T. M₆. M₇ °cchiddam.

³ Ph. S. °nissakana°; M. °nikkhamana°; M₆ °nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ neva. ⁵ T. M₇ kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adds yam.

⁸ T. M₇ add tam; M₆ omits na.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyāssanti; M₇ niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T. M₇ niyyassanti; S. niyyāssanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khvetthā.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °vā ca; M. Ph. S. add imaṃ.

²⁰ T. āp° both times; M₆ apucchati.

²¹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam; M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam.

²² Ph. tesam; T. M₆. M₇ te va tam or neva tam.

²³ omitted by T. ²⁴ T. vya°

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³. Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paribbājako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' ti? 'Amhāvuso⁸ bhikkhū' ti. 'Katamesaṃ⁹ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ' ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānaṃ' ti. 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰ mayam āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇāya' ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹¹ vedissāmā' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho¹²: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi¹³ bhavaṇ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana¹⁴ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṇ' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .¹⁵ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca

¹ S. omits Rā° . . . Ān° ² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °de.

³ T. pubbāya°; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nado throughout. ⁵ M. °sa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁷ T. M₆ ko te'ttha; M₇ ko tattha; S. kvettha.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ahaṃ āv°

⁹ S. katame, also bhikkhū, samaṇā, °puttiyā.

¹⁰ T. °yyama. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add veditabbo.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ S. diṭṭhiko throughout; M. only here.

¹⁴ S. nu kho. ¹⁵ M. pa.

hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' ahaṃ¹ āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kim² pana³ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dattṭhabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, 'antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. °mi 'haṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ kiñci.

³ S. nu kho; M₆ omits pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etam. Yāvata āvuso diṭṭhigatā, yāvata diṭṭhiṭṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyutṭhāna¹-samutṭhāna²-samugghāto³, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi⁴, tam ahaṃ jānanto⁵ tam⁶ ahaṃ⁶ passanto⁷ kyāhaṃ⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti⁹? Jānām' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṃ ca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Ānando ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti¹² ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹³ kira bhotā¹³ saddhiṃ mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵: āyasmā Ānando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶: āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, ettakam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu²⁰ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

3. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ

¹ M. diṭṭhipari^o ² M. diṭṭhi^o; omitted by S.

³ M. diṭṭhisam^o; only Ph. M₆. M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have °ṭṭhāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. °mī ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adds jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆. M₇ tyāhaṃ; T. tyahaṃ.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' ahaṃ; M₇ nāmaṃ.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ M. Ph. S. bho.

¹¹ S. sañj^o

¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °hā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. jā^o; T. °yyāma.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy^o ¹⁸ M. °yyāma.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. °ssā ti.

²⁰ S. apu^o

savyañjanam kevalapuripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhafā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³.

5. Sammāditṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

6. Anekavihitam iddhividdham paccaṇubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallāṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati⁴ parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi⁵ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

8. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam 'sarāgam cittan' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam 'vitarāgam cittan' ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe⁷ . . . vītadosam vā cittam . . .⁸ samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . samkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . mahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . asamāhitam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . samāhitam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . avimuttam¹¹ vā cittam . . . vimuttam¹¹ vā cittam 'vimuttam cittan' ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhā°

³ T. adds hoti. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pari°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °sakāya; Ph. °ssikāya; M. °ssakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence; M₆ omits vimuttam cittan ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹ pi² jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsīm⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā¹¹ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja viharati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vīsatim. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °risam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppādiṃ. ⁵ T. tatrā°

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. °ssakena *throughout*.

⁸ T. M₆ uppajj° ⁹ M. *adds* kho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vacī-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

¹² T. M₇ vacī-manosucaritena; M₆ manosucarī°

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero¹ bhikkhu yassam yassam² disāyam viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, sīlavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . .⁴ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattini⁵ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁶ abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo⁷, santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁸ susamvuto⁹ antaraghare pi¹⁰ nisajjāya, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti¹² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañ ca¹³ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassam yassam¹³ disāyam viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M.₇. ² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full. ⁴ S. °ttāni; omitted by T. M.₇.

⁵ T. M.₆. M.₇ °dācāro. ⁶ M. Ph. °mojjo.

⁷ M. Ph. °to. ⁸ T. M.₆. M.₇ samv°

⁹ omitted by M. M.₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhī°

¹¹ omitted by M.₆. ¹² omitted by T. M.₆. M.₇.

¹³ omitted by T. M.₆.

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavan-
taṃ etaḍ avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante araṇṇe¹ vanapatthāni²
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun³ ti.

2. Durabhisambhavāni⁴ kho Upāli araṇṇe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiramaṃ
ekatte⁵, haranti⁶ maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim⁷ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanāni paṭisevissāmi⁸ ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsi-
dissati vā uppilavissati⁹ vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā aṭṭharatano¹⁰ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇa-
sandhovikam¹¹ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikam¹² pi
khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, kaṇṇasandhovikam¹³ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā¹⁴
piṭṭhisandhovikam¹⁵ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā nahātvā¹⁶ ca pivitvā
ca paccuttarivā yena kāmam pakkameyyan¹⁷ ti. So taṃ
udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhovikam¹⁸ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kiḷeyya, piṭṭhisandhovikam¹⁹ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyya, kaṇṇasan-
dhovikam²⁰ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷitvā piṭṭhisandhovikam²¹ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kiḷitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmam
pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu²²? Mahā h' Upāli²³ attabhāvo
gambhīre gāḍham vindati²⁴. Atha āgaccheyya saso²⁵ vā
biḷāro vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?
Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandho-
vikam²⁶ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikam²⁷ pi khiḍḍaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. araṇṇava^o; M. Ph. °pattāni *throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ³ T. ekante; M₆ ekamtena.

⁴ T. M₇ viha^o ⁵ T. *inserts* alabhamānāni samādhim.

⁶ Ph. T. uppalāpissati; M₇ uppalassati; M. uplavissati;
M₆ pilāpissati.

⁷ M. Ph. S. addhatṭha^o; M₇ abhatṭhama^o

⁸ Ph. °sāmpodhikam; M₆ °sandhopikam *throughout*, T.
M₇ *mostly*.

⁹ M. Ph. kiḷitvā *throughout*.

¹⁰ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nāh^o *throughout*.

¹¹ Ph. °yya, *then* Taṃ kissa hetu.

¹² M. Ph. S. Up^o (*without* h'). ¹³ T. M₇ vināti.

¹⁴ M₆ siḷo.

kileyyam, kannasandhovicam pi khiḍḍam kilivā pitṭhi-sandhovicam khiḍḍam kilivā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' ti. So tam udakarahadam¹ sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya² pakkhandeyya³. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁴ vā⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁶ attabhāvo gambhire gādham na vindati⁷. Evam eva kho Upāli' yo evam vadeyya 'aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁸ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro⁹ mando uttāna-seyyako sakena muttakarīsena kilāti. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁰ kevalā paripūrā bālakhīḍḍā'¹¹ ti? Evam bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam paripākam anvāya¹², yāni tāni kumārakānam kilāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ vaṅkam¹³ ghaṭikam mokkhacikam¹⁴ ciṅgulakam¹⁵ pattālhakam rathakam dhanukam, tehi kilāti. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁶ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya¹⁷ abhikkantatarā ca¹⁷ paṇitatarā ca' ti? Evam bhante. Sa¹⁸ kho¹⁸ so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam¹⁹ paripākam¹⁹ anvāya¹⁹ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁰: cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajaniyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi . . . jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T. *adds* upasaṃhitvā; M₆ upasaṃkamitvā; M₇ upasaṃyitvā. ² M. Ph. °khā. ³ *omitted by S.*

⁴ Ph. uppilāvi°; T. M₇ uppilāp°; M. uplavi°; M₆ *omits* upp° vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up° (*without* h').

⁷ T. M₇ vināti.

⁸ Ph. uppilāvi°; M. uplavi°; T. M₆. M₇ uppalāp°

⁹ *omitted by M.* ¹⁰ T. nanvayam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹¹ M. Ph. °kilā. ¹² T. M₇ katvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi°; M₆ mokkhatikam

¹⁵ M. Ph. ciṅku°; T. cigu°; S. piṅgulikam; M₆ gulakam.

¹⁶ M₆ nanvayam; T. na tāyam; M₇ nānāyam.

¹⁷ *omitted by Ph.* ¹⁸ T. ko; M₇ kho.

¹⁹ *omitted by M₆.* ²⁰ T. M₇ °vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbehi itthehi kantehi maṇāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi¹ Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo³ Upāli Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁴. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ⁵ paṇṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājato⁷. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato itī paṭisañcikkhati 'sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ⁹ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ' ti. So apareṇa samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ¹⁰ sikkhāsājjivasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹² adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri hoti,

¹ T. maññatha. ² M₇ nanvayam; T. na tvam.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. adds ti.

⁵ T. °ṇiyaṃ. ⁶ T. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā° ⁸ Ph. raja°; T. M₇ rājā°; M. rāja°

⁹ T. idaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ bhikkhū. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

ārācārī¹ virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunaṃ² vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ⁵ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā⁶ kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ⁷ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi⁸ dhammavādi³ vinayavādi³, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti⁴ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So biḥagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā⁹ paṭivirato hoti¹⁰. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā¹¹ paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahaṇā¹² paṭivirato hoti. Ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā¹⁰ paṭivirato⁶ hoti⁶. Khetṭavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā¹³ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamaṣakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ānā°; Ph. °rā.

² M. Ph. S. pisun° *throughout*. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. T. °ṇī.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. °pi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁹ T. uccasayanā ma°

¹⁰ T. M₇ *continue*: Khetṭavatthu° paṭi° hoti. Āmakamaṃsa° paṭi° hoti *and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place*.

¹¹ S. °kumāripaṭi°; M₆ puts itthikumara° (*sic*) after dāsī°

¹² T. M₇ *omit this phrase*.

¹³ T. °pahīṇa°; M₆ °pahīṇanuy°; M. Ph. M₇. S. °pahīna°

hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa²-ālopasahasākārā³ paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakunō yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro⁵ 'va⁶ ḍeti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ⁷ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ⁸ paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite⁹ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvaṇakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkoṭavañc° ² S. °bandavi°

³ M. Ph. °sāha°; T. °sahasāvyākārā; M₇ °sahavyākārā; S. °sāhasā.

⁴ M. Ph. °pāri° *throughout*. ⁵ T. sapattāhāro.

⁶ T. M₆ yeva. ⁷ T. M₆ etaṃ.

⁸ T. avyasekkhaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. samīñcite.

¹⁰ T. *omits this phrase*.

ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham¹ susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya³ parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam⁴ pahāya avyāpannacitto⁴ viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā⁴ cittaṃ parisodheti, thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathamkathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

8. So⁵ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam⁷ vihāro purimehi⁸ vihārehi⁸ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā⁹ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² vihārehi¹² abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. °gūham.² M. Ph. abhuñj°³ T. M₆. M₇ pan°⁴ T. vya° and avya°⁵ omitted by T. M₇.⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh° and likewise in every similar case.⁷ T. na vāyam.⁸ T. M₆. M₇ purimāhi (T. °mā) khiddāhi.⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samph° always.¹⁰ M. pa.¹¹ T. M₇ nanvāyam.¹² T. M₅. M₇ °mena °rena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā...¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā...³ catuttham jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati...⁷ pe⁷... sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati...³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'santaṃ⁸ etaṃ paṇitam etan'

¹ M. pa. ² T. M, nanvayaṃ. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. continues: la, Ph. pa || Puna. ⁵ T. 'kkammā.

⁶ T. M₆. M, atthag^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M, only natthi; M₆ omits the words between inverted commas.

ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā² araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā³ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingaha tvam Upāli saṅghe viharāhi⁴, saṅghe⁴ te⁴ viharato phāsu⁵ bhavissati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum⁸.

3. Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁷ issam¹⁰ macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

¹ T. M₇ nanvayam. ² M. here samph°

³ T. here samp°, M. samph°

⁴ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only te.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sum.

⁶ M₆ ime.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pal°

⁸ S. adds ti. ⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M₇ iccham.

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr'³ uddānam:

Kāmabhogī⁴ veram⁵ diṭṭhi⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiyā⁸ ubho⁹
Kokanudo¹⁰ ahuniyo¹¹ thero¹² Upāli abhabbo¹³ ti¹⁴.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsako¹⁵ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

CI.

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevanṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapaṭibaddhā¹⁸ me jivikā¹⁹, añño me ākappo karaṇiyo ti²⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Niccam²¹ satatakāri hoti satatavutti²² silesu, anabhi-
jjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anatināni hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M. Upāli°; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcamo.

³ M. Ph. S. tass'.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogī; T. kodho; M₆. M₇ kodha.

⁵ M. bhayam; T. ve; M₇ vo; *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. kimdiṭṭhiko; T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ Vajji; M. sabbam garahī.

⁸ M. Ph. °yo; T. M₆. M₇ °ko. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado; T. Katado; *omitted by* M₆.

¹¹ M. M₆ °neyyo; Ph. *adds* ca; T. Puṇṇiye; M₇ Puṇṇiyo.

¹² Ph. *adds* ca. ¹³ Ph. bhabbena cā; T. M₆. M₇ *add* navā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁵ Ph. °kam; T. M₆. M₇ paṇṇāsakam.

¹⁶ Ph. °tam dutiyam; S. dutiyo; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ *add* imā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °bandhā. ¹⁹ Ph. °tā.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* M.

²² M. santatha°; M₆ samtata° *both times*; M₇ santa° *and*
santata° ²³ T. avya°

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa¹ hoti jivitaparikkhāresu, āradhavi-
viriyo ca² viharati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā
ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti.

CII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā
tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriya-
sambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā
tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ
anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . .
pe⁵ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbeni-
vāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkā-
tāmānusakena⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajā-
nāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasa-
majaṃ viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā
imā tisso vijjā paripūrenti ti.

CIII.

1. Micchattam bhikkhave āgama virādhanaṃ hoti, no
ārādhanaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgama
virādhanaṃ hoti, no ārādhanaṃ?

2. Micchādittḥikassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti.
Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. icc attham ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa); T. icchatatan ti
'ssa; M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa; M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o

⁴ M. Ph. udd tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. 'nussakena; T. M₆. M₇ only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā.

3. Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti.

CIV.

1. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṃ c'eva³ kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ⁴ yaṃ ca vacikammaṃ . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁵ bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijam⁶ vā kosātakibijam⁶ vā tittakalābubijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā⁸ nikkhattam, yaṃ

¹ T. M₇ °ñāṇissa. ² T. M₇, S. °ñāṇissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M₆, S. °dinnam *throughout*; T. M₇ °dinnam *and* °dinnam.

⁵ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁶ S. °ṭa°; M. Ph. *omit* ko° vā.

⁷ S. °kālā° ⁸ T. °yam.

c'eva paṭhavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam tittakattāya¹ kaṭukattāya asātattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi² bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsankappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchā-samādhissa micchāñāṇassa³ micchāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ ca vacikammam . . .⁴ yañ⁵ ca manokammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3. Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammā-sankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnam, yañ ca vacikammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ ca manokammam yathādīṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālībijam vā muddikabijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittam, yañ c'eva⁸ paṭhavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban tam sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁰ sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikattāya. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ñāṇissa throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ T. M₇ omit yañ ca . . . °dinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa.

⁷ M. Ph. °kā°

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M₆. S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa || sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathāditṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yathāditṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad² eva² ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno³ micchāditṭhi pahoti. Micchāditṭhikassa⁴ micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatī pahoti. Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇam pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchāvimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad eva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno⁶ sammāditṭhi pahoti. Sammāditṭhikassa⁴ sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappaassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsattissa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇam pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

² T. M₆. M₇ anu-d-eva.

³ M. avindasuno.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °ditṭhissa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca kho.

⁶ M. vinda°

CVI.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni¹. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāditṭhi nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchāditṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāditṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsa-tissa bhikkhave micchāsati nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāpassa bhikkhave micchāñānaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravatthūni ti.

CVII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanam¹ nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi² bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam³ pi³ naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanam⁴, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanam hīnaṃ gammam pothujjanikaṃ⁵ anariyaṃ anatthasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶. Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam desissāmi⁸, yaṃ dhovanam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuikaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ³ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam, yaṃ⁹ dhovanam⁹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆. M₇ dhop°; T. yepanam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ dhop° throughout.

⁵ T. °taṃ. ⁶ Ph. continues: yaṃ dho° āgama.

⁷ M. atthi. ⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanāṃ āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca¹ aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe² . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti . . .³ sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhotā hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, yaṃ⁴ dhovanaṃ⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya ahiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanāṃ āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁵.

¹ omitted by T. M₇. S.

² M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam¹ denti pittasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya semhasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave virecanam, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ² bhikkhave virecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyam virecanam desissāmi, yaṃ virecanam sampajjati yeva³ no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suñātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yaṃ³ virecanam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā⁵ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti . . .⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo viritto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virattā; S. viritā throughout. ⁶ M. la.

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi viritto hoti
 . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti
 . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti,
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ¹
 virecanaṃ¹ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ
 āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādhammā³
 sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena
 parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā
 sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccan-
 ti ti⁴.

CIX.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhā-
 nānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi
 ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ
 paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ, n'etaṃ natthi
 ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ sam-
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca² kho⁵ bhikkhave ariyaṃ
 vamaṇaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjati yeva⁶ no
 vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā
 parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti,
 maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokapari-
 devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparideva-
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha⁷
 . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ⁹
 vamaṇaṃ⁹ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ
 āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ M. pa || soka^o pari^o

⁴ M. Ph. omit ti.

⁵ S. adds taṃ.

⁶ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T. M₇ add sādho manasi^o

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattā¹ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti . . .² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo vanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsatī vantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī vanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ³ vamaṇaṃ³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā . . . pe⁵ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶ sattā⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti . . .¹ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamaniyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu³ kho³ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu⁵ asekhāya sammāditthiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiya⁶ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₇ bhikkhave.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M₆. S.

⁶ T. °sati, as in the next Sutta, till °vimutti, where it has °ttiyā samannā° and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhave. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhiyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākamanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammā-samādhi, asekhā sammānāṇaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhiyā dhammā ti.

Samaṇasaṅnāvaggo¹ paṭhamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Saṅnā³ bojjhaṅgā micchattaṃ bijam⁴ vijjāya⁵ nijjarā⁶
Dhovanaṇ⁷ ca⁸ tikicchā ca⁸ niddhamanaṃ⁹ dve¹⁰ asekhā¹¹ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā anattaṇ¹⁴ ca, dhammaṇ¹⁵ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhi micchānāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

² T. M₆. M₇ *omit tass' uddo and the uddo itself.*

³ S. samaṇasaṅnā. ⁴ *omitted by Ph. S.*

⁵ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijjaya. ⁶ M. °raṃ; S. vijjānaṃ.

⁷ M. °naṃ; S. °nati^o ⁸ *omitted by M. S.*

⁹ M. vamaṇaṃ niddho; Ph. °na; S. °mena.

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.* ¹¹ Ph. asekhiyā; S. cā.

¹² T. M₇ na attho; Ph. dhammo. ¹³ Ph. anatto.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M₇ dhammaṇ. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇ anattaṇ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā saramākamanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammānāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca² veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā anattaṇ ca, dhammaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo³, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. *omit* Adh° . . . attho ca.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* bhikkhave.

³ M₆ *then has* ca attho ca (*all*).

ayaṃ anatto, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo, ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no³ āvuso³ Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁴ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁵. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁶, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁷ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave⁹ veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso ambhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M₇ add athāparaṃ.

³ T. panāv^o; M₇ omits no.

⁴ S. āy^o ⁵ T. °yyama.

⁶ T. vya^o

⁷ M. Ph. °yyāmā.

⁸ M. Ph. sārā^o

⁹ M. pa || tathā paṭi^o

samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesāṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando 'ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁶. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁷, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁸ ti. Vibhajat'⁹ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sāravato atikkamm'¹² eva¹³ mūlaṃ atikkamma¹⁴ khandhaṃ sākāpalāse¹⁵ sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasantānaṃ Satthari sammukhibhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha¹⁷. So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī¹⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² T. °yya. ³ S. āy°

⁴ Ph. °bhajitassa. ⁵ T. °yyama; Ph. S. °missāma.

⁶ T. °yyama; M. pati° ⁷ T. vya° *throughout*.

⁸ T. °yyamā; M₆. M₇ °yyāmā; M. °rissāmā.

⁹ M. Ph. °tu. ¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ T. M₇ ṭhito; M₆ tiṭṭhito. ¹² M. °kkam'.

¹³ T. ca. ¹⁴ M. T. °kkama. ¹⁵ Ph. °saṃ.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °kkamitvā.

¹⁷ M₆ maññeyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹⁸ T. M₇. S. āv°; Ph. *only* hi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmī *throughout*.

etam¹ attham puccheyyātha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyātha⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa⁶ kālo ahosi, yam mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukaritvā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² supātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādītthi āvuso adhammo, sammādītthi dhammo, ye ca micchādītthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādītthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S.¹ ekam. ² T. °yyatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ⁴ T. °yyathā, and so always.

⁵ T. M₇ āv° ⁶ T. assa; M₆. M₇ tassa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. °yyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy°

¹⁰ Ph. °bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukam (T. °tam) karitvā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ āv° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājīvo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ āvuso adhammo,
 sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sam-
 māvimmuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibha-
 jitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā
 atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁴. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihā-
 raṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'⁸
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā
 dhamaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idaṃ
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā

¹ M. ayaṃ. ² M. la || tathā paṭi° ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aj° ⁵ M. paṭi°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. no; M. kho. ⁷ S. °kareyya.

⁸ M. pa || tathā paṭi°

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesāṃ no bhante ambhakaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā³ ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimhā⁴, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ apucchimhā⁵. Tesāṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanahehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁶ eva eva⁷ vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ, eso c'eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evaṃ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. āy° ³ S. °reyyāma.

⁴ M₆ °mimha; T. °mamha. ⁵ M₆ °ha; T. āpucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M₇ add atthaṃ. ⁷ T. evaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ c'etassa; M₆ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajino *throughout*; S. Ajino; T. Ajito; M₆ ajivako; M₇ ajiviko. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā°

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito² nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhā⁵ ‘va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāraddh’amhā’⁷ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavattthūnī’ ti. ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. ‘Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhuakaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippīleti¹⁰. Tena ca adhammikaṃ parisā rañjeti¹¹, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisā rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ adhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisā rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.

5. Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako; T. M₇ ājivito; *omitted by S.*

² T. M₆. M₇ paṇḍisso; T. M₇ *have also* brahma vā *instead of* sabrahma^o ³ Ph. cinta^o

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₇. S. ⁵ Ph. uddhā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pajā^o ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ddhasmā.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °hati *throughout*.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °ppeleti *throughout*. ¹¹ T. M₇ rajati.

¹² M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā^o *throughout*.

¹³ M. Ph. honti *always*. ¹⁴ T. M₇ rajeti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *omit this passage*.

dhammikaṃ¹ parisam rañjeti², tena sā dhammikā¹ parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.³

6. Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbam⁵. Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁷ anatto, katamo ca⁷ attho?

7. Micchādītthi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādītthi dhammo, ye ca micchādītthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādītthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsaṭi bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsaṭi dhammo, micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke⁸ pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ

¹ S. adh° ² T. M₇ rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh° ekacco dh° vādena dh° vādaṃ abhinigg° abhinipp°, tena ca dh° parisam r°, tena sā dh° parisā ucc° mahā° hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho p° v° bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M₇ only have katamo ca bh° adh° kat° ca anatto.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ anatto.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ attho.

ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tiraṃ, kiṃ³ pārimaṃ tiraṇ' ti?

2. Micchādittḥi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammā-dittḥi pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchā-ājivo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammā-ājivo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tiraṃ, micchāsati orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchā-ñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tiraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tiraṇ ti³.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tiraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino
te janā pāraṃ essanti⁵ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
okā anokaṃ āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya. hitvā kāme akiñcano
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi⁶ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Saṅgāravo. ² M. Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. °to. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ issanti.

⁶ M₆ citakehi.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimañ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁵ pārimañ ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi
 ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañ ca
 pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi
 pārimaṃ tīraṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ori-
 maṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme⁸ dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaram.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokaṃ āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXIX.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sissaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugam nivattho allam

¹ T. M₇ 'odhi aṅg° ² T. jūti° ³ M. 'obbūtā.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M₆ desessāmi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇussoni; M₇ Jāṇussoṇi; M₆ Jā-
 nussoni throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jāṇussoni and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti. Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātaṃ navam khomayugam nivatthaṃ allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ, disvā² Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti. Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjitvā⁷ haritehi kusehi pattharitvā⁸ antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāraṃ⁹ seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti 'paccorohāma bhavantaṃ'¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantaṃ'¹¹ ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navaṇitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa¹³ brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'¹⁶? Sādhume bhavam Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetū, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti¹⁷. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. °sa. ² M. Ph. S. disvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ v'ajja; S. ajja; omitted by M₆; M. Ph. add brahmaṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. brahmakusalassā.

⁷ M₆ °jetvā; T. omayitvā; M₇ otvā.

⁸ Ph. santharitvā; M. pavitthāretvā.

⁹ T. M₇ aggāgāraṃ. ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccutthāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantaṃ; M₆ mahantaṃ and bhavantaṃ.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ M. M₆ add hoti. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ hoti ti. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘micchādītthiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādītthim pajahati, micchādītthiyā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsaṅkappam pajahati, micchāsaṅkappā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati . . . ‘Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchā-ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchā-ājivam pajahati, micchā-ājivā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāñāṇā paccorohati . . . ‘Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti¹.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti³, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalam nāgghati⁴ soḷasiṃ.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M. hoti ti; omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. n’aggho; S. na aggho

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi². Taṃ suṇātha³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsaṅkappaṃ passa kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājīvassa kho . . .⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamādhissa kho . . . micchānāpassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ arupaggaṃ⁹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad idaṃ sammādiṭṭhi.

2. Sammādiṭṭhissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatiṃ sammāsamādhī

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

² M₆. M₇ desessāmi.

³ T. M₇ add sādhuṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ M₆ pe.

⁷ M. Ph. sū°

⁸ M₆ etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. °nuggaṃ; S. °nuttaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dīṭṭhikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti².

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo³ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimaṃ

Dve c'eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavo cā ti.]⁴

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M₇ °ñāṇissa. ² omitted by Ph. S. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ only in M.; M₆ has tass' uddānaṃ: saṃkhittā vitthataṃ Ānando Ajina ve yaṃ gayhakā dve paccorohaṇi vutta sūriyā āsavakkhaya ti. ⁵ T. ime.

⁶ Ph. pa ṇ sammākammanto. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVIII⁴.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

³ T. rāgavinaya^o as in CXXVI.

⁴ is missing in M₆.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?

2. Micchāditṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave asādhun?

Micchāditṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhun.

3. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave sādhun?

¹ S. Pārisuddhi^o; Ph. Vaggo.

² M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: parisuddhamano upamala-rāgavipaṭājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamman-
to sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
dhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ² manasikarotha³
... pe³ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchāditṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammāditṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṇ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalaṇ⁷ ca,
taṃ suṇātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchāditṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammāditṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṇ ca, taṃ
suṇātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M₆ desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku°

⁶ M₆. M₇ desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³ anāsavañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXL.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ anavajjañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. Ph. M₆ dese°

⁴ M. T. M₇ dese°

CXLI.

1. Tapanīyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ atapanīyaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Ācayagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ apacayagāmiṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ sukhudrayaṇ⁵ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. °indriyaṇ; T. M₆. M₇ °uddayaṇ throughout.

⁶ T. M₆ dese°

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVI.

1. Sukkamaggaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
kaṇhamaggaṇ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

¹ M. Ph. T. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ:

Sādhūṃ ariyakusalaṃ atthadhammaṃ anāsavaṃ
Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍayaṃ
Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁷ M. Ph. S. kaṇha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M. Ph. S. sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ sappurisadhammaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ na uppādetabbaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also taṃ su°;
S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na āsevitabbañ³ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ dese°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sevi°; T. M₇ throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁵ in M₆ there is some disorder.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dese°

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
mi⁴ na sacchikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcama⁶.

Paṇṇāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi⁹?

¹ M. Ph. M₆ dese^o ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁵ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. saññāpaṇṇāsako; S. tatiyapaṇṇāsako; Ph. T. M₆.
M₇ omit Paṇṇ^o tatiyo.

⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurisadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M₇ add me.

⁹ T. M₇ add dasahi bh^o dh^o sa^o pu^o sevitaḥ.

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti, micchāñāṇī³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḥḥo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥḥo ti⁵.

CLVI—CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḥḥo . . . pe⁶ . . . bhajitaḥḥo⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . na⁹ payirupāsitaḥḥo . . . payirupāsitaḥḥo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . na⁹ puḥḥo hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . puḥḥo hoti¹² . . . na pāsamaḥḥo hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . pāsamaḥḥo hoti¹² . . . agāraḥḥo hoti . . . sagāraḥḥo¹³ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . appatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . na āraḥḥako hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . āraḥḥako hoti¹² . . .¹⁵ na visujjhati . . . pe¹¹ . . . visujjhati . . . mānaḥḥa¹⁶ nādhibhoti¹⁷ . . . pe¹¹ . . . mānaḥḥa¹⁶ adhibhoti¹⁸

¹ M. °diṭṭhi.

² M. Ph. °cā; T. °vāyāmo; M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco.

³ M. Ph. °ṇaḥḥa. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisuttaḥḥa peyyālavasena gaṇitaḥḥaḥḥa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₇ na bh°; M₇ adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hoti ti.

¹³ Ph. gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko; M. °tisso; Ph. °tisso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁶ M₆ māraḥḥa; T. M₇ mānaḥḥa and māraḥḥa.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti; M. °vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³
 ...⁴ bahum apuññam pasavati . . . bahum puññam pasa-
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammā-
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sam-
 māvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti,
 sammāñāṇi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sīsam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ tṭhito
 hoti. Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sīsam nahātam navam khomayugam ni-
 vattham allam kusamutṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ,
 disvā¹¹ Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹²
 tvam brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sīsam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutṭhim ādāya ekaman-
 taṃ tṭhito, kim nu khv¹³ ajja brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴
 ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °tī ti. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °cā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ṇam.

⁷ M. Sammādiṭṭhivaggo; Ph. M₆ Sammādiṭṭhipaṇṇāsakam;
 T. Paṇṇāsakam; M₇ °kī.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chaṭṭham; omitted by T. M₆. M₇

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °sa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvāṇa. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmakulassā.

¹⁵ T. adds pucchi.

ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah' uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjitvā¹ haritehi kusehi pattharivā² antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ³ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattuṃ paccutthāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti «paccorohāma bhavantaṃ paccorohāma bhavantaṃ» ti, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navanītena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca rattiya accayena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁵ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetū, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cū' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pānātipātaṃ pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānaṃ kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādānaṃ paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācāraṃ kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti

¹ T. M₇ ubbhajitvā; M₆ nibbhañjitvā.

² M. M₇ pavittharivā; Ph. santharivā; T. pavitthajitvā.

³ T. M₇ aggā°

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M₇ bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. adds vata.

¹⁰ T. M₆ S. diṭṭh'eva throughout; M₇ diṭṭh'eva and diṭṭhe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati, musāvādā paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya' vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācaṃ pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācaṃ pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati, saṃphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhiññhāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhiññhaṃ pajahati, abhiññhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādaṃ kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādītṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādītṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādītṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti.

3. Aññathā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁴ aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti, imissā ca⁵ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalaṃ nāgghati⁷ soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁸ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi⁹, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Bhagavā etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

¹ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisun° *always*. ² T. vya° *always*.

³ M. Ph. *add* kho. ⁴ S. *adds* hoti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ M. Ph. n'aggh°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °anti.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ dese°

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pānātipātassā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva' dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pānātipātā pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddiṃ sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantā etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ' ti?

2. Pānātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, pānātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhiḥhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiḥhāya pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

¹ M₆. S. diṭṭh' eva throughout.

² Ph. S. in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.

³ Ph. S. Sag° throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ omitted by S.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāraṃ essanti² maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokaṃ āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittaṃ subhāviṭṭaṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbutā⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimañ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārimaṇ
 ca tīraṃ, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁹ . . . Katamañ ca bhik-
 khave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañ ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 adinnādānā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi pā-
 rimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappa-
 lāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-
 diṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. athāya. ² Ph. issanti.

³ Ph. cittaṃ, kessehi.

⁴ M₇ °dhiṃ aṅg° ⁵ M₇ jūti°

⁶ M. °bbūtā. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokaṃ āgama viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu² sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 anādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2. Pāpātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
 vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā
 vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Pāpātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu
 micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā vera-
 maṇī anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
 tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ
 paṭicca vuttan ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.

² T. M, °dhi aṅgo

³ T. jūti°

⁴ M. °bbūtā.

⁵ M. Ph. T. °bbaṇ ti.

⁶ M. adds ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pavisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² omitted by T. ³ S. āyo ⁴ T. oreyyāma.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato⁴ atikkamm' eva⁵ mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpālaṣe sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantaṃ Satthari sammukhibhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā⁶ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha⁷. So h'⁸ āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-khubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. āy°

³ Ph. vibhajatu; M. °jitu.

⁴ M₆ sārato; *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁵ M. atikkamma.

⁶ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M₆. M₇. S. maññatha.

⁸ S. hi; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmī throughout.

Bhagayantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo¹⁰ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā² ti.

5. Addhāvuso Kaccūna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmalhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhitena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitaṃ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukarivā⁴ ti.

6. Tena⁵ h'āvuso⁵ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhitena uddesaṃ uddisivā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vibhāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'⁶ ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto, katamo ca⁹ attho?

7. Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāṇātipatā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipatā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ² T. °yyamā; M₇ °yyāmā.

³ S. āy° ⁴ S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ karivā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv° ⁶ M. pa || tathā paṭi°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Kāmesu micchācāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca samphappalāpapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Abhiijhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiijhā dhammo, ye ca abhiijhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, anabhiijhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, avyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa² kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi³, ākāṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha⁴. Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁶, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁷ utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁸ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. adds pi.

³ T. M₆. M₇ aj° ⁴ M. paṭipu° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. no.

⁶ S. °kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ S. āy°

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā² ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchimhā³. Tesam no bhante āyasmataṃ Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto⁴ ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha⁵, aham pi c'etaṃ⁶ evaṃ eva⁷ vyākareyyam⁸. Yathā taṃ⁹ Mahākaccānena vyākataṃ, eso¹⁰ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca naṃ¹¹ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo . . .¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M. paṭipu^o ² T. M₆. M₇ °ha.

³ T. M₇ vibh^o; M₆ pi bhante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ taṃ; *omitted by* M₆. ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ °yya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add* kho; M₆ *has* c'etassa; M₇ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ taṃ. ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādittḥi bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-dittḥi dhammo, ye ca micchādittḥipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādittḥipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca veditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca veditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Pāpātipataṃ p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Adinnādānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Musāvadaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Pisunavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Samphappalāpaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Abhijjhaṃ⁴

T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.
M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*.
only S. has this sentence.

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Vyāpādaṃ¹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi. Micchādītṭhiṃ² p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhaHetukam pi dosaHetukam pi mohaHetukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathañ ca bhikkhave sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano?

2. Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa⁴ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, musāvā-dassa⁵ bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya⁶ vācāya⁷ veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya⁸ veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁹ bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi paṛikkamanam hoti, abhijjāluṣṣa bhikkhave anabhijjhā paṛikkamanam hoti, vyāpādassa¹⁰ bhikkhave avyāpādo paṛikkamanam hoti, micchādītṭhikassa¹¹ bhikkhave sammādītṭhi paṛikkamanam hoti. Evaṃ¹² kho bhikkhave paṛikkamanam¹³ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ¹⁴ dhammo¹⁵ nāyaṃ¹⁶ dhammo¹⁷ aparikkamano ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. °cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °dissa.

⁵ T. °nāvācāya; M₇ °nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. °sāvācāya; M₇ °sāvācā. ⁷ S. °pissa.

⁸ S. °pannassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °dītṭhissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sapari°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M₆ no; M₇ omits nāyaṃ dh°

CLXXVI.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ² viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāni rocesi' ti? 'Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā⁴ aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni⁵ rocemi' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti' ti? 'Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ⁶ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvam ambho purisa kālass' eva⁷ vuṭṭhahanto⁸ 'va⁹ sayanamhā paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi; no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹⁰ gomayāni¹⁰ āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹¹ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsi¹² ti. 'Evaṃ kho¹³ bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemi' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² T. M₆. M₇ Campāyaṃ. ³ T. 'lūkā.

⁴ M. Ph. 'mālikā throughout; M₇ 'mālakā *corr. into* 'mālikā *by a second hand*.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ M. S. 'ke; M₆ 'kā.

⁷ T. kālassa; M₇ kālassa *corr. into* kālass' eva; S. sakāl°

⁸ T. M₇. S. utth° ⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; *omitted by S.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. S. alla°; M₇ alla° *corr. into* allāni.

¹² M. 'peyyāsi. ¹³ *omitted by M. Ph.*

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yaṭhā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Tena hi Cunda suṇāhi sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate² nivittḥo adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu³. Adinnā-dāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādātā⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā mātura-kkhitā pitura-kkhitā⁷ bhātura-kkhitā⁸ bhaginira-kkhitā nātira-kkhitā⁹ dhamma-rakkhitā¹⁰ sassāmikā¹¹ sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mā-lāguṇaparikkhittā¹² pi¹³, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā parisagato¹⁵ vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ na passāmi' ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata°; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pāṇa° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ T. ad°

⁶ T. °rā. ⁷ M. Ph. insert mātāpitura-kkhitā.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. insert gottara-kkhitā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sasā° ¹² S. °kkhitā.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M. Ph. parisaggato. ¹⁶ S. sakkhipp°

¹⁷ S. ehi bho; T. M₇ evaṃ bho; M₆ mahā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. S. āha.

²⁰ omitted by M.

attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakaṭukā parābhisajjaniṃ kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti, akālavādi abhūtavādi anatthavādi adhammavādi⁵ avinayavādi anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathan ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhita⁷ hoti ‘aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁹ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā’ ti. Vyāpānaccitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu¹⁰ vā ucchijjantu¹¹ vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti¹² vā¹² ti. Micchādītṭhiko hoti viparitadassano¹³ ‘natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro¹⁴ loko¹⁴, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹⁵ sammāpaṭipannā¹⁶, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhedātā; Ph. bheditā; T. bhonnā; M₆ hetā.

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā. ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā; Ph. kaṇṇasā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ‘jjhātā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁹ Ph. mam’. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ vajjhantu; S. bhijjantu.

¹¹ M₇ bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā in brackets.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. viparitta° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ para°

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ samagg° ¹⁶ M. samā°

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammāpathehi samannāgato kālass' eva¹ vutṭhahanto² 'va sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammāpathā asuci yeva honti³ asuṇikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammāpathānaṃ sammannā-gamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivisayo⁴ paññāyati yā vā⁵ pan' aññā⁶ pi kāci duggatiyo⁷.

7. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānupampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na⁸ taṃ adinnaṃ⁹ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā¹⁰ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā¹¹ bhāturalakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nāturalakkhitā¹² dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā

¹ S. sakāl° ² S. utṭha°; T. S. omit 'va; M₆ has ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti°

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M₆; in M₇ vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nādinnaṃ.

¹⁰ S. anādātā. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpituralakkhitā.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamaññhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhipuṭṭho² 'eh' ambho³ purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi⁴ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ na passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kannaasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamaṇāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī⁵ vinayavādī⁶ nidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham manasā soceyyaṃ hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā¹⁰ avyāpajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ parihaṇantū' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko

¹ M. Ph. °gula°; M₇ °gula°; S. °kkhittā.

² S. sakkhipp° ³ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ bho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha.

⁵ omitted by S.; in M₇ inserted by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T. M₆ nābhi°; M₇ nābhijjhātā.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. mam'.

¹⁰ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko³, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samanabrāhmaṇā sam-maggatā⁴ sammāpaṭipannā⁵, ye⁶ imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti⁷ ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kālass' eva vuṭṭhahanto⁶ 'va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṇ ca pana Cunda dasannam kusalanam kammamapathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ pan' aññā pi kaci sugatiyo¹⁰ ti¹⁰.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante . . . pe¹¹ . . . upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṇ saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ S. aviparitta° ² M. T. M, para°

³ M. Ph. samagg°

⁴ M. samā°

⁵ omitted by T.; in M, inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. utth° ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M₆. M, ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ Ph. ca; M, adds tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā śaddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu² bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni³ karoma: idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā nātisālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. 'Kacci taṃ⁴ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no aṭṭhāne' ti. 'Katamañ⁵ ca⁵ pana⁵ bho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idaṃ pi⁷ kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayaṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana⁵ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato¹⁰ hoti¹⁰, musāvādā paṭivirato¹¹ hoti¹¹, pisunāya¹²

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9.

² M₆ c'assu; T. M₇ assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj^o throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti. avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

5. Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchāditṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ⁶ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ⁶ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nāti⁹ vā⁹ sālohitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso¹⁴, yan taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ¹⁵ assa iminā dighena addhunā, yad idaṃ

¹ T. M₇ piṣuṇāvācāya. ² T. pharusāvācāya.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ Ph. S. pitti^o ⁷ T. °veccanti.

⁸ S. mittāmaccā. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nātisālo^o ¹⁰ S. adds pi.

¹¹ T. adds n'etaṃ; M₆ taṃ; M₇ no taṃ.

¹² T. M₇ yañ ca; M₆ ye ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ anuppanno, and so throughout.

¹⁴ T. ava^o; M₇ anvakaṃso. ¹⁵ T. cittam; M₆ vicittam.

petehi ñātisālohitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo' ti¹. 'Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadati'² ti? 'Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. So datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ³ pānaṃ³ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṇassa⁴. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṇassa⁵. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti⁶, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. So datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā assānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . . pe⁷ . . . gunnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . .⁸ kukkurānaṃ⁹ sahavyataṃ⁹ upapajjati⁹. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṇassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu

¹ T. M₆. M₇ hoti; M. hoti ti. ² T. M₇ deti.

³ T. *adds* vā. ⁴ M₆ mālāl°; M₇ mānanāl°; *omitted by* T.

⁵ M. mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā°; T. M₇ mānanāl°; M₆ mālāl°, *and so throughout*.

⁶ M. *continues*: pa || micchā° ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

vyāpannacitto micchādīttiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāraṇaṃ. Idha¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādīttiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ⁵ pañcanaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānā paṭivirato⁷ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato⁷ pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivirato⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammādīttiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānaṃ⁹ pañcanaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sammādīttiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ² M. continues: pa || sammā°

³ T. M₆ pi-sunāvācā; M₇ pi-sunāvācāya and pi-sunāya vācāya.

⁴ M₇ pharusāvācāya.

⁵ M. mānussa°; Ph. manussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ omit hoti; M. continues: pa || sammā°

⁷ M₆. S. add hoti. ⁸ S. adds hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ; T. M₇ dībbānaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhiko², tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā³ hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvaṃ⁵ c'idaṃ⁵ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alaṃ saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁶, dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmaṇa anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ¹⁰ ti.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo¹⁰ sattamo¹¹.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhū¹² ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū¹³ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₆. S. *add* hoti.

³ M₆ *continues*: samaṇā (*sic*) pi anipphalo hoti. Acchariyaṃ and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yāva subhāvitam (M₆. M₇ °sitam) idaṃ (*not in* M₆).

⁶ S. *repeats* evaṃ etaṃ br^o ⁷ *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁸ M. *repeats* abh^o bho Go^o ⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. dutiyo; Ph. paṭhamo; T. M₆. M₇ ekādasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānaṃ: yaṃ gahatṭho paccārohiṇi saṃkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cundena Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti.

¹² M. sāraṇ. ¹³ M. asāraṇ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhun ti¹.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya-dhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁷ . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kho. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattañ ca, taṃ
 suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti².

CLXXXII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ
 ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti².

CXXXIII.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ⁶ desissāmi⁷ anā-
 savañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₆.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. ³ M₆. M₇ dese°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *in full*. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ *omitted by* S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ³ desissāmi⁴ anavajjaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti².

CLXXXV.

1. Tapaniyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ atapaniyaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVI.⁷

1. Ācayapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ apacayagāmiṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆. M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁷ missing in Ph. ⁸ omitted by M.; S. in full. ⁹ M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti².

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
 mi⁴ sukhudrayaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁷
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti².

Sādhuvaggo⁸ aṭṭhamo⁹.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. °dday° *always*; M₇ dukkhudday°, *but* sukhuday°

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ dese° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. *in full*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁸ S. Sundara°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁹ M. S.° tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M₆. M₇ dvādasamo; M₆
then has tass' uddānaṃ: sādhu ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhudraya-
dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-maggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti².

CXC.

1. Kaṇhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamaggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti².

CXCI.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asaddhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ missing in T., but CXCI occurs twice in T.

⁵ M₆. M₇ dese° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

CXCII.

1. Sappurisdhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asap-
purisdhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisdhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisdhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisdhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisdhammo ti².

CXCIII.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵
na⁶ uppādetabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCIV⁷.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
na⁹ āsevitabbañ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe² . . . micchādītṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sammādītṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā°

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph. uppā°

⁷ M. inserts before CXCIV another Sutta, viz. Byāpāde-
tabbañ ca . . . abyāpādetabbañ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁹ M. nāse°; T. M₆. M₇ na sevi° throughout.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

CXCV.

1. Bāvetabbañ¹ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmi⁵ na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
mi⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °katta° *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nānu° *throughout*.

CXCVIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ na² sacchikātabbañ² ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti⁵.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhiijhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḥ.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese^o ² T. asacchi^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo; S. Setṭha^o; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₆. M₇ terasamo; M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitabbo dh^o bhāvetabbo dh^o bahulikātabbo dh^o anussaritabbo dh^o sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḅbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitaḅbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirupāsitaḅbo . . . pe⁴ . . . payirupāsitaḅbo . . . na pujjo⁵ hoti³ . . . pujjo⁵ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . na pāsamso hoti . . . pāsamso hoti . . . agāravo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sagāravo⁶ hoti . . . appatikkho⁷ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sappatikkho⁷ hoti . . . na⁸ ārādhako⁸ hoti . . . ārādhako hoti³ . . . na visujjhati . . . pe⁴ . . . visujjhati³ . . . mānaṃ⁹ nādhibhoti . . . pe⁴ . . . mānaṃ⁹ adhibhoti³ . . . paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe⁴ . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³ . . . bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati . . . pe⁴ . . . bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹.

Paṇṇāsako¹² catuttho¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti; S. has in brackets: Idha dvisatādisuttam peyyālavasena gaṇitaḅbam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ M. pūjo. ⁶ M. Ph. gā°

⁷ M. Ph. °ṭṭisso. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ nārā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ māraṃ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitaḅbāsevitabba°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. pañcamo; Ph. catuttho; T. M₆. M₇ cuddasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānaṃ: sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo pujjo hoti pāsamso sagāravo sappatikkho ārādhako visujjati (sic) māraṃ nādhibhoti (sic) paññā vaḍḍhati bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹² M. Sammādiṭṭhipaṇṇāsako; S. Catutthap°; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

CC¹.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti luddo² lohita-pāṇi hatapahate³ niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādatā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā¹² sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānaṃ vā⁴ bhetta¹³ bhinnānaṃ vā⁴ anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjāni kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, taṃ⁴ tathārūpiṃ¹⁴ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ¹⁵ apariyantavatiṃ anātthasaṃhitam.

¹ S. has No. CCXI. ² Ph. S. luddho. ³ M. pahata°

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitu°

⁶ M. Ph. insert gotta° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. °guḷa°; S. °kkhitā always.

⁹ S. sakkhipp° always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evam bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bhedaṭā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. °pam. ¹⁵ T. apad°

Abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu'² vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti³ vā³ ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparita-dassano⁴ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁵.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā arañṇagataṃ vā, na⁶ taṃ adinnam theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā⁷ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā⁸ piturakkhitā⁹ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā sapaṇādaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātimaṃjjaḥagato vā pūgamaṃjjaḥagato vā rājakulamajjaḥagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M₇ vatāyaṃ; M₆ vata ayam. ² M₆. S. va°

³ omitted by S. ⁴ S. viparitta° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tan nādinnaṃ; Ph. S. only adinnam.

⁷ Ph. S. na ād° ⁸ M. continues: pa || antamaso.

⁹ Ph. inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

jānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatīṃ atthasamhitāṃ. Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhita¹ hoti ‘aho vata² yaṃ² parassa, taṃ mama assā’ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutṭhamanasankappo ‘ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū’ ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano ‘atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitṭhaṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCI.3.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇī katapahate nivitṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī⁵ hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T. M₆. M₇ nābhīo

² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

³ is missing in S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. °do.

. . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpanna-citto hoti . . . micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam natthi'¹ yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātānam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe² . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādītthiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi'⁵ yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukka-tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa || sayam. ² Ph. pa; *omitted by M.*

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. piṣuṇam vācam p^o piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti.

⁵ M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .¹ adinnādānā³ paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātīnī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādītṭhikā⁶ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādītṭhikā⁷ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti⁷.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā°; in T. M₇ °cārīnī and so on with the feminine ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā° ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā°, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipātini hoti . . .² adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . samphappalāpini hoti . . . abhijjhāluni hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādittikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . .³ adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti . . . musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti . . . anabhijjhāluni hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādittikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti⁴.

CCV.

1. Samsappaniyapariyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi⁶, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kamassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸.

¹ T. *puts avi° after* agāraṃ; in M₇ §§ 1—2 are missing.

² S. pe || micchā°

³ S. pe || sammā°; in T. M₇ °paṭivirato *always*.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. samsappanika°; S. samsappati° *throughout*.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ T. bhaviṣṣanti.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇī hatapahate² nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'upapatti³. Jimhagatikassa⁴ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa⁵ dvinnam gatinaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā⁷ bhikkhave saṃsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā⁸ biḷārā⁹ mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aṇṇe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti¹¹ hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam eṇaṃ¹² phassā plusanti¹³, evaṃ ahaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave kamma-dāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi¹⁷ yitṭhaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati,

¹ Ph. S. luddho. ² M. pahata°

³ S. jimhā upa°; T. M₆. M₇ °h'uppatti. ⁴ T. °tassa.

⁵ T. M₆ °huppattikassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jāti.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula-; Ph. also °la-

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ra- throughout.

¹⁰ T. °ta-; M₆ bhūtā twice.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

¹² T. M₇ etaṃ. ¹³ M. M₇ phussanti.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ. ¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁶ S. viparitta° ¹⁷ M. pa || sayam.

jimh'upapatti. Jimhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekanta dukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayoni. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayonikā sattā manusse disvā² samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam phassā phusanti³, evam aham⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaपातिसाराणा, yam kamma karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāḍḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacīkammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti⁶. Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni⁹ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁹ pahūta dhanadhaññāni⁹. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °jā. ² T. M₆. M₇ twice.

³ M. phussanti *always*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *repeat the whole* § 4.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uju uppatti; *omitted by Ph.*

⁷ M₇. S. sattā. ⁸ *in T. after gaha°*

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ etam.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi² yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti. Ujugatikassa kho panāham³ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatinam aūñataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁴ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni⁵ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññāni⁵. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam⁶ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁷ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayam kho so⁸ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyāyo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta°

² M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

³ T. aham; M₆ 'ham; M₇ 'mhi.

⁴ S. sattā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta°

⁶ M₆. M₇ etam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. samsappatikā°; M₇ °tika°

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā apare vā pariyāye³. Na tvevāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ dukkhass' antakiriyāṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁵ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā⁵ manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo⁹ lohita-pāṇī hatapahate¹⁰ nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ¹¹ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā¹² hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā¹⁶ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M. Ph. °veditvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppajjam; S. °jje.

³ M. °yena. ⁴ T. M₇ t'evāhaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

⁵ S. °dham; Ph. °dha *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ °dhā, °dham and °dha.

⁶ M. Ph. °sadosa° *throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. °kam *throughout*.

⁸ M. Ph. °yam; M₆. M₇ °uddayā; T. °indriyā *throughout*.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahata°

¹¹ *is missing in the MSS.* ¹² T. M₆ ad°

¹³ M. pa || antamaso; Ph. *adds* mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph. *adds* gotta° ¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °guḷa°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho¹ 'eh' ambho² purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ na passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetṭā⁴ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjaniṃ kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiññhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiññhitā hoti, 'aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasañkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu⁶ vā ucchiñjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁷ vā'⁷ ti. Micchādītṭhiko hoti viparitadassano⁸ 'natthi dinnam natthi⁹ yitṭham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ S. sakkhimp° ² S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ bho.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha. ⁴ M. bhedātā; Ph. bheditā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

⁶ T. M₆. S. va°; M₇ ma° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. viparitta° ⁹ M. pa || ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu¹ vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda² parammaraṇā² apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṇ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare⁵ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M. Ph. °nikāhetu *throughout*; T. °nikāhetu and °nikāhetu.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁴ S. °jje.

⁵ T. aparena. ⁶ M₇ tvev' ahaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati¹. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na² taṃ² adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā³ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁴ bhāturakkhitā bhagini-rakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁵ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁷ pi, tathārūpāsu na⁸ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala-
sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamaññagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinto sakkiputtḥo⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹¹ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'aham¹¹ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkahetu vā na sampajānaṃusā bhāsita hoti. Pisuna-vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T. M, insert pe; Ph. pa.

² omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆. M, omit only taṃ.

³ Ph. S. na ād°; T. M₆ adā°

⁴ M. pa || antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

⁵ Ph. adds gotta° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °gula°

⁸ T. puts na before āp°; M, omits na.

⁹ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; M₆. M, evaṃ bho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M, S. āha.

sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhiññhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhiññhitā¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ³ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutṭhamanaśāṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā aṇiḥhā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū' ti. Sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparitaḍassano³ 'atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhāvacikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppaṭiṭṭhitam⁶ yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammanta-

¹ M₇ ojjhātā; T. na abhi° ² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

³ S. aviparitta° ⁴ S. add's atthi hutam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ sampa°

sampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

13. Nāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjaṃ⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na⁵ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵.

CCVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti² akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. S. *omit this phrase.* ² M. Ph. °veditvā.

³ T. *adds* 'va. ⁴ S. °jje. ⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavadacīkammanta² . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁴.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṇ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ⁶ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhaṃ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² S. *in full*.

³ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

⁴ Ph. °ti ti; T. *adds* catubbidha; M₆. M₇ catubbidham || pe.

⁵ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁶ S. °jje.

⁷ T. M₇ *henceforth* °dha, *also* °cetanikaṃ °yaṃ °kaṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

4. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammanta^{o 2} . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā apare⁸ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-tena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam¹⁰ ahosi¹¹ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamā-ṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakatam kam-
mam¹², na¹² tam¹² tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. °kammantasampatti; S. *in full*.

³ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add catu.

⁵ Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. S.; *apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.*

⁶ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁷ S. °jje. ⁸ T. °reṇa.

⁹ T. °kāya; M₆. S. sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ M₆ pariyantam.

¹¹ T. M₇. S. hoti. ¹² *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tatrāpa°

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi⁶ bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti?⁷

2. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁶ vā⁶. Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabban tam idha vedanīyam, na tam anugaṃ¹⁰ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya¹¹ samvattati, idha paññ'assa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttiṃ¹⁴ appaṭivijjhato ti¹⁵.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya¹⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam ahosi¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. va tam sa; M₆ tam; M₇ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sāyam; T. yaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. mettam ceto°; T. continues: itthiyā vā, as below.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phusissanti.

⁸ M₆ pan' ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutam; T. anugamma; M₆ anupagataṃ; M₇ anuyugamma; S. anubha°

¹¹ M. °kāya; T. °tā. ¹² T. M₇ pan'assa; M₆ pan'amñassa.

¹³ Ph. °rin; M. T. °ri. ¹⁴ T. °ttiyam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā° throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbatta°; M₆ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kammam, na¹ tam tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatitṭhati. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge'² ce so³ ayam kumāro upekhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya⁴, api nu kho pāpakammam kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkhaṃ phussissati⁵ ti⁶?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam⁷ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha⁸ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam kataṃ, sabban tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugaṃ⁹ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ¹⁰ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttarim¹¹ vi-muttiṃ appaṭivijjhato ti¹².

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. °d-agge; M₆ °t-agga na.

³ omitted by T. M₇. S. ⁴ T. °yyati.

⁵ M. °ssanti; M₆ phussati; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ayam.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugataṃ; S. anubha°; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ imam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. Ph. °ri.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ¹ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ de-setu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ² ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁷.

3. Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ.

² T. M₆. M₇ aj° ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °dham always.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ °ti ti. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti¹. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe² . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ⁴ bho⁴ Gotama⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhamo⁷.

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācarī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *continues*: pe || Evam kho br^o ti^o manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *repeats it*. ⁵ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

⁶ S. Paṭhama^o; M₆ Vaggo; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇; M₆ *adds* tass' uddānaṃ: nirayo sugati ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti; *then* Paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXI.

1. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi visatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi visatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIII.

1. Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S. *°lisāya throughout.*

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhiijjhālu hoti, paraṃ ca abhiijjhāya samādapeti, abhiijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhiijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attana ca micchādītthiko¹ hoti, paraṃ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti, micchādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attana ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ S. °dītthi.

² M₆ °cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera° samā°

pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā¹ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati . . .³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati . . .³ vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . .³ tiṃsāya⁶ bhikkhave . . .⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ pariharati⁸.

CCXV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² *omitted by* M₇. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₆. S. akkh°; T. M₇ akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. tiṃsatiyā. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇; S. *adds* . . . pe . . . Imehi kho bh° cattārisāya dhammehi sa° akkh° anu° att° pariharati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo. ⁹ *no number in* S.

nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati . . . visatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁴ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI⁶.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . visatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe⁸ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁹ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo . . . ¹⁰ paṇḍito veditabbo . . . ¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo¹¹ . . . pe⁷ . . .

CCXVII⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā maraṇasaṇṇā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹² sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā¹³ aniccasāṇṇā anicce dukkhasāṇṇā dukkhe anattasaṇṇā paḥānasaṇṇā virāgasāṇṇā nirodhasaṇṇā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā¹⁴.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after °tabbo: Tatiyavaggo tatiyo, and then in parenthesis Imesu catutthapaṇcomesu vaggesu sattagaṇaṇā peyyālavasena veditabbā.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikula°; M₇ paṭikūla°

¹³ M. Ph. °rati° ¹⁴ S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹ sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā² atthikasaññā puḷuvakasaññā vini-lakasaññā vipubbakasaññā³ vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmata-kasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

CCXVIII⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa⁶?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākam-manto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

CCXIX⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ . . .¹⁰

2. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa tham-bhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā-dassa¹² pariññāya¹³ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁴ cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto¹⁵ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°; M₇ paṭikkūla° ² M. Ph. °rati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ no number in S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. °bbā ti, omitting all the rest. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M. Ph. paḷ° ¹² omitted by Ph.; M₇ omits only madassa.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. has before Dasaka°: Pañcamapaṇṇāsako pañcamo;
M. Ph. Dasakaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ Dasanipātaṃ.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °taṃ; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Atha¹ kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalāni
silāni kim-ānisaṃsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisāratthāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni'. 'Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisaṃso' ti? 'Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso'. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana
bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-ānisaṃsan' ti? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho
Ānanda pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-
atthiyā kim-ānisaṃsā' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisaṃsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisaṃsā' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā
sukhānisaṃsā'. 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-
ānisaṃsan' ti? 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhattam sa-
mādhānisaṃsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo
kim-ānisaṃso' ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇa-
dassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso'. 'Yathābhū-
tañāṇadassanam pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-ānisaṃsan'
ti? 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattam
nibbidānisaṃsam'. 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisaṃsā' ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

¹ S. *begins*: Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bh°
Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gānisamsā'. 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamsō' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimutti-
ñāṇadassanānisamsō' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni, avippaṭisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsō, pāmujjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhatto sukhānisamsā. sukhaṃ samādatthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsō, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisamsaṃ. nibbida virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsō. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbenā aggāya² parenti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'avippaṭisāro me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippaṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'pāmujjaṃ me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭisarissa pāmujjaṃ uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'pīti me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhiyatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattāya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ parenti; S. paripūrenti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā°

esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato² passato² na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ ‘nibbindaṃ’³ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁵ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ ‘virajjāmi’ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo⁶ virajjati. Virattassa⁷ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇiyaṃ ‘vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi’ ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto⁸ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamso, nibbidā⁹ virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ¹⁰ nibbidānisamsaṃ¹¹, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, passaddhi sukhātthā sukhānisamsā, pīti¹² passaddhatthā¹² passaddhānisamsā¹², pāmujaṃ pītātthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsaṃ, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārātthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhisandenti¹⁴ dhammā ca¹⁵ dhamme paripūrenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ paraṅgamanāyā¹⁸ ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiya asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. jā° ² T. °tā. ³ M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbinnassa. ⁶ S. nibbinno.

⁷ S. viratacittassa. ⁸ S. virato. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vimutti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ nibbindanattaṃ. ¹¹ T. M₇ nibbindā°

¹² omitted by M₆. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ Ph. °sappavedenti; T. °deti; M₆ °nandeti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. S.

¹⁶ M₆ °pureti; T. °parenti; M₇ °haranti.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aparā. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paraṅgo

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāripūriṃ gacch ti, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ³.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

¹ S. pappā° *throughout*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. °nan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ñadassanam, yathābhūtañāñadassane asati yathābhūtañāñā-
 ñassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāñadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi phleggu pi sāro
 pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . .
 vimuttiñāñadassanam³.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāñadassanam,
 yathābhūtañāñadassane sati yathābhūtañāñadassanasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. °ve. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₆ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti vimutti-
ñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso silavato sila-
sampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭi-
sāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti
. . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe² . . .

2. Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
panisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi
asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathā-
bhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathā-
bhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nib-
bidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo,
virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñā-
ṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso
dussīlassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro,
avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti
. . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti
avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
upanīsasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmuja-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi rukkho sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa paṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati. taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti³.

VI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhasako ariyūpavādi⁵ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷. Katamesaṃ⁸ ekādasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā pariḥayati, saddhammassa na vodāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ¹⁰ vā⁶

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: Tatrāy° Ān° bh° ām°. Dussilassa āv° silasampannassa (sic) hatū° hoti avi° | pa | pāripūriṃ gacchati ti, evaṃ eva kho āv° silavato sila° upani° hoti avi°, avi° sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upani° hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with ṭhānaṃ etaṃ avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. °do throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M₇ insert vyasanānaṃ.

⁹ all MSS. have °yanti. ¹⁰ T. °tarā; M₇ °tarati (sic).

samkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹ āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, gālhaṃ vā rogātankaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpunāti cittakkhepaṃ², sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁵ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T. 'tṭiyā.

² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

lokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana³ assā' ti

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā⁴ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke⁵ idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etam santam, etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārāsamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² T. M₇ tatra pi.

³ M. T. M₇ pan'. ⁴ T. M₇ add pana.

⁵ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam.

⁶ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. ⁷ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sūrāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anando āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-viyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anu-vicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ⁵ pariyesitaṃ⁵ anuvicaritaṃ⁵ manasā⁵, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭha-visaṇṇī assa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yam⁴ p'idaṃ⁴ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇī hoti 'etaṃ san-taṃ, etaṃ⁹ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbā-nan' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathā-rūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavi-saṇṇī assa . . . pe⁷ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañ-janaṃ saṃsandissati samessati⁹ na viggahissati¹⁰, yad idaṃ aggapada-smiṃ. Idānāhaṃ¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅ-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₇ assā ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. viggahissati.

¹¹ T. idhā°

kamitvā etam attham apucchim¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati² na vigga-hissati³, yad idam aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na ra-saṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśaṇācāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiṇcaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevaśāññānāsaññāyatanam manasika-reyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ mana-sikareyya, yaṃ⁵ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭham sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na ma-nasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭha-viṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ

¹ T. āp° ² M. Ph. samissati.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M., insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na neva-saṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhuṃ manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya . . . pe² . . . yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhuṃ manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya³, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike⁴ viharati Giṇjakā-

¹ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. *continues*: pa || yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁴ M. Nātike; M₇. S. Nādike; T. Nādite.

vasathe¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵, mā khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁶. Kathaṇ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti?

3. Assakhaḷuṅko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam⁹ yavaśan'¹⁰ ti jhāyati¹¹. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaḷuṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam¹² kāressati¹³, kim¹⁴ assāham¹⁴ paṭikaromi' ti? So doṇiyā baddho 'yavasam yavaśan'¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evam eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisaḷuṅko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. Injakā°; T. M₇ Satikajā.

² M. Ph. Saddho, *and so throughout*; M₇ often Saddha and Saddho.

³ T. ajāṇiyya°; M. Ph. S. °ṇiyajjhāyitaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S. jhāya; M. Ph. omit jh° and mā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khaḷuṅga°, also °jhāyitaṃ, *and so in every similar case*.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ M. Ph. S. bandho *always*.

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassaṃ *throughout*.

¹⁰ S. yavasassaṃ; Ph. va rūpaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ jjhāyati *throughout*. ¹² T. M₇ ka°

¹³ M. Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kammassāham; T. M₇ kim issāham.

¹⁵ S. yavasassaṃ; Ph. vasaṇ. ¹⁶ S. anantaraṃ.

¹⁷ M. Ph. katvā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ apa°

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ² dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho Sandha purisakhaḷunkajjhāyitaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Sandha ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāṇīyo doṇiyā baddho³ na 'yavasam⁴ yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assājāṇīyassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati⁶, kim assāhaṃ⁷ paṭikaromi' ti? So doṇiyā baddho³ na 'yavasam yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāṇīyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā baddham⁸ yathā jāṇim yathā kaḷim evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇaṃ⁹ samanupassati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājāṇīyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññāgāragato pi na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppaṇṇāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M, apa° ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ T. *here* bandho. ⁴ T. yañcasam.

⁵ T. vasan; *omitted* by Ph.

⁶ M. karissati; Ph. kareyyāti. ⁷ M. Ph. kammassāhaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bandham. ⁹ M. °saraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ T. *continues*: jjhāya (*sic*) ca pana, *omitting all the rest*.

idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyiṇ ca pana Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇīyaṃ sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājaṇña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijāṇāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katham jhāyi⁷ pana bhante bhadro purisājāṇīyo jhāyati⁸? So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaṇṇāsaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Katham jhāyiṇ¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhadraṃ purisājāṇīyaṃ sa-indā¹¹ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājaṇña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijāṇāma¹² yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti?

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇīyassa paṭhaviyā¹³ paṭhavisāṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmim āposāṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, tejasim tejasāṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosāṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśāṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāṇṇā

¹ M. Ph. na yam. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. °ti. ⁷ T. jjhāya.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M₇ omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. jjhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. °mi. ¹³ M. °yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi śāññā vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyi kho Sandha bhadro purisājāṇiyo neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati², na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyiñ ca pana Sandha bhadram purisājāṇiyam sa-inda⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāṇiṇa namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijāṇama yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

XI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe⁷ Paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

3. Asekhena⁹ silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

² M. *continues*: la- || na yam p'idaṃ. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₇ sa-inda.

⁶ Ph. T. M₇. S. 'oti. ⁷ Ph. 'vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout.

accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī¹ accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

5. Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsanipāṭihāriyena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

6. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāñāpēna sammāvimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

8. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

9. Vijjāya² caraṇena³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

10. Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Saṃkumārena gāthā bhāsītā:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamanuse⁴ ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Saṃkumārena
gāthā sugītā⁶ no⁷ duggītā⁷ subhāsītā no⁸ dubbhāsītā

¹ T. *continues*: yena. Imehi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M₇ add ca. ³ T. M₇ add ca; M. adds la.

⁴ M. T. M₇ °manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsītā.

⁷ T. na d°; omitted by M. Ph.; M₇ omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

atthasamhitā no anattasamhitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanisā⁵ vyasanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikārā⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ cū¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakka-missati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakka-missati' ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutam¹³ me¹³ tam¹³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakka-missati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa¹⁴ vihārena vihātabban ti?

¹ M. T. M₇ °manusse.

² S. Nissāya°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo. ³ S. tass'.

⁴ S. °yo. ⁵ T. °sa. ⁶ M. °sana. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ro; M. dve saññā°; T. °manasi; M₇ °masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Saddho; M. Ph. T. M₇ add ca.

¹⁰ M. °vāpan; Ph. °vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. niṭṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M₇. S. ¹³ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ¹⁴ S. kena.

2. Sādhū sādhū Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ¹ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha ‘tesaṃ² no² bhante nānāvihārehi³ viharataṃ ken’assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban’ ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āradhaviṛiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁵ paṭiṭṭhāya cha⁶ dhamme uttarim’⁷ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi ‘iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisaḍaṇṇasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim’ samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitam’ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam’ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam’ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam’ ev’ assa tasmim’ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam’ pāmujjam’, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁹ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁰ anussareyyāsi¹¹ ‘svākkhāto¹² Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim’ samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitam’

¹ T.² adds kātum. ² T. ye santo; M₇ ye sante.

³ T. °rena; M₇ °re. ⁴ S. kena. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. °ri. ⁸ T. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. samap°; T. M₇ sampanno throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. saddhammaṃ. ¹¹ T. °yyatha.

¹² M. Ph. svākhyāto. ¹³ M. °nāyyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ujuṇaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ṇāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esā Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatṭhāni³ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

T. M, dosa | pe | na moha°

M. Ph. bhū°; T. bhuñj° 3 T. °ppasatṭhāni.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti silam ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati¹ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pīmanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato² yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti³, na dosa-pariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pīmanassa⁴ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁶, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmitavasavattino⁷, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari⁸; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

¹ M. pa || sukhino. ² M. Ph. vosagga°

³ M. *continues*: pa || ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. piti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu° ⁶ M. Ph. cātumahā° *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by S.* ⁸ T. M, °rim; S. tad° *throughout*.

⁹ M. tatthūpa°; Ph. tatth' upa° *always*.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā² samvijjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati³ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca³ tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasambhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyapajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti ti.

XIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammāṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti . . . pe⁵ . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ T. M₇. S. uppannā *throughout*.

² M₇ 'rūpo cāgo *as below, omitting the intermediate locutions.* ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here samappatto.

⁵ M. Ph. assosi kho Mahā° S° yena Bh°; S. *in full*.

kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakaṇṇamaṃ karonti ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’ ti. Tesāṃ no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken’assa² vihārena vi-
hātabban’ ti?

2. Sādhū sādhū Mahānāma, etaṃ³ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha ‘tesāṃ no bhante nānāvihārehi⁴ viharataṃ ken’assa⁵ vihārena vihātabban’ ti. Saddhū kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddhū, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttarimā⁶ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi ‘iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā, ujugata-citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati⁸ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmuḍḍhaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma buddhānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tṭhito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbadhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M. evaṃ eva. ⁴ T. orena. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. oṛi. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa || sukhino.

⁹ T. adhiganto.

4. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe² . . . attano sīlāni³ anussareyyāsi . . . pe³ . . . attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe⁴ . . . devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁵ . . . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Imaṃ⁷ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tthito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasāyaṇaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti⁸. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kira Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo' ti. Atha kho Nandiyassa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ² M. Ph. sīlaṃ.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., S.*

⁴ M. *adds* la. ⁵ T. M., *add* ti.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pa. ⁷ Ph. idaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. ahoṣi.

Sakkassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṇ nūnāhaṃ pi¹ Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagaccheyyaṃ, tattha kammantaṇ c'eva aditṭha-hissāmi Bhagavantaṇ ca lacchāmi kālena kālaṃ dassanāyā'² ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi³, Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi³, tattha kammantaṇ c'eva adhiṭṭhāsi³ Bhagavantaṇ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālaṃ dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ⁵ me⁵ taṃ⁵ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3. Sādhū⁷ sādhū Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhita-sati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā⁹.

4. Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. °gacchi.

³ M. Ph. °tṭhāti; S. °tṭhāya.

⁴ T. M₇ labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M₇ omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upaṭṭhā° always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgatam ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

5. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi 'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko² paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammaṃ ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

6. Puna ca param Nandiya kalyāṇamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa³ me³ kalyāṇamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyāṇamitte ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

7. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁵ 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgaṃ ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

8. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ⁸ kāyaṃ⁵ upapannā, tā karaṇiyaṃ attano na⁵ samanupassanti katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticayaṃ¹⁰; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asamavimutto¹¹ karaṇiyaṃ attano na samanupassati katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticayaṃ, evam eva kho Nandiya yā⁵ tā devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ¹² kāyaṃ upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ² M. Ph. °neyyiko.

³ T. assa me; M. Ph. S. omit me. ⁴ S. °sāsītā.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ °limkāra°; M. Ph. °kārahārabh° throughout.

⁸ T. panāmayam; M₇ pāṇamayam.

⁹ T. katamāssa and kātassa; M₇ katanassa both times.

¹⁰ S. patīcayam throughout. ¹¹ T. M₇ asamavi°

¹² T. eva hemayaṃ; M. paṇamahetayaṃ (sic).

¹³ T. uppannāṇam.

karaniyaṃ attano na¹ samanupassanti katassa vā patīcayan' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya devatā ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

Imehi kho 'Nandiya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathā pi Nandiya kumbho nikkujjo 'va² tam³ eva³ udakaṃ² no vantaṃ paccāvamati⁴, seyyathā pi vā⁵ pana⁵ Nandiya sukkhe⁶ tiṇadāye⁷ aggi mutto⁸ ḍaḥaṃ yeva gacchati, no daḍḍhaṃ⁹ paccudāvattati¹⁰, evaṃ eva kho Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'ko nāma yaṃ¹¹ Subhūti bhikkhū' ti? 'Saddho nāma yaṃ bhante bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito' ti. 'Kacci¹⁴ paṇāyaṃ Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesu' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ² Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idānāhaṃ jānissāmi: yadi vā¹⁵ ayaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no' ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti suṇāhi¹⁶ sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. mato 'va; omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S.

⁷ S. tiṇā. ⁸ Ph. phuttho.

⁹ T. daḍḍha; M., adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

¹¹ S. nāma ayaṃ; M. T. M., nāmo ayaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹³ M., vutto.

¹⁴ T. kacca; M., kaccam; then both pān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. kimdisaṃ. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: idam³ pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁵ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacānaṃ kimkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

¹ S. anu° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ S. °rūpāssa. ⁵ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M₇ put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu° hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁸ T. M₇ continue: Saddhassa saddhā°

⁹ T. °ppādāya; S. °pādāya. ¹⁰ Ph. pa; M. T. M₇ in full.

7. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhitadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati . . . pe² . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

9. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

10. Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsiṃ⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ⁸, tatrapāsiṃ⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno' ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M₇ °pāmoḍḍo.

² Ph. pa; M. T. M₇ in full; Ph. omits viharati, S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S. ābhī^o

⁴ T. M₇ continue: [vi]saṃ vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No. XVI, 2; all the rest of our Sutta is wanting.

⁵ M. Ph. dasaṃ. ⁶ S. °ḥisaṃ. ⁷ M. °si. ⁸ M. °di.

bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

11. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā' ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

12. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantam etad avoca: — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṇ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṇ bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. °mānussakena *always*.

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ S. aṇu°

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti sovacassakaranehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḃjo. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati⁵ thānavā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena . . . pe⁸ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yān'īmāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati' ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvaṃ Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vihareyyāsi¹⁰, yadā ca tvaṃ Subhūti ākaṇkheyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya ti.

¹ S. °rūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁴ M. pa || anusāsaniṃ. ⁵ Ph. adds pa.

⁶ M. S. ābhi° ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. °yyāhi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā viṣaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭṭaṃ¹ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipprasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttarim² appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anuppatto hoti kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'kahaṃ⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ⁵ karaṇīyaṃ⁶ tīretvā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tuvaṭṭaṃ. ² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Veluva° throughout. ⁴ T. M₇ kin.

⁵ T. yaṃ. ⁶ T. adds taṃ.

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca ‘atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti’ ti? ‘Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti’ ti. ‘Katamo ca’ pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti’ ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘idaṃ pi³ kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman’ ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten’ eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha⁵ parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., °majjh° and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., °kam. ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . . pe² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'idaṃ pi⁴ kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisaṅcetaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisaṅcetaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino palitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ⁶. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisaṅcetaṃ⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisaṅcetaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā

¹ T. M₇, *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. S. ³ M. pa.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁵ T. 'kam. ⁶ T. 'tthim.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M₇ sabbattāya; S. sabbatattāya.

⁸ T. M₇, 'kā.

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe² . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ³. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam⁶, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce

¹ M. pa || ananuppattaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. °tthim. ⁴ T. M₇. S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M₇ °kā. ⁶ T. °kam.

⁷ T. °kkamma; M₇ °katam. ⁸ T. M₇ atthag°

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañ-cāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññāṇañ-cāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā². Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alattaṃ sevānāya⁵. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ

¹ M. pa || ananuppattam. ² M. Ph. add ti.

³ omitted by M. T. M₇. ⁴ T. M₇ niya^o

⁵ T. M₇. S. savanāya.

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena amata-dvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ² pariyesissanti, kiṃ panāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na³ karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Vesālīkaṃ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā⁴ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṃ ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ ticivarena⁵ āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesi ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum⁶. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū⁷ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta⁸ hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti⁹, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā¹¹, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim¹² virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M₇ sotthi. ² M. Ph. dhanam.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ T. M₇ sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M₇ civarena.

⁶ T. M₇ °kattum; Ph. phātīnk°; M. phātīmk° throughout.

⁷ T. °ño; M₇ °ñā. ⁸ M. Ph. hāretā throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ pajā° ¹⁰ T. anavasesā°

¹¹ M. Ph. °nāyakā throughout.

¹² M. Ph. bu°; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavaśesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitū saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ² cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo³ bālo³, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ adhiṇvāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhiṇvāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ saṃvarāya na⁷ ppaṭipajjati⁷, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na⁸ saṃvaram āpajjati⁹, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena

¹ T. ño. ² T. M, *add* sabbam rūpaṃ.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ M. Ph. byantim k^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. anvassa^o; Ph. anvāsa^o *throughout*. ⁶ T. *adds* na.

⁷ T. M, āpajjati. ⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. M.

⁹ M. Ph. nāpajjati.

gandham ghāyivā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyivā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na¹ saṃvaram āpajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmam kattā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā⁴ hoti⁴.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ dhūmam kattā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittham jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālana kalam upasaṅkamitvā na⁵ paripucchati na⁵ paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ⁶ bhante katham⁷, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānīkātā⁸ ca na uttānīkaronti⁹, anekavihitesu ca¹⁰ kaṅkhā-
ṭhānīyesu¹¹ dhammesu kaṅkham na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittham jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithim jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithim jānāti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ² M. Ph. nāpajjati.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. deseti.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. idha.

⁷ T. kathā. ⁸ T. uttānī°

⁹ M. Ph. uttānīm k° ¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā°; S. kaṃkhaṭṭhā°; T. kaṃkhaṭṭhānānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra² bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī³ c'eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacikammaṃ . . . na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cīrapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsātikam sāṭetā hoti, vanaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātuṃ.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M₇ gahapati. ² all MSS. insert bhikkhave.

³ M. āvī throughout.

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vithiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadāhi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹ ‘cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘kammalakkhaṇo² bālo, kammalakkhaṇo³ paṇḍito’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa

T. M₇ add sabbataṃ rūpaṃ. ² T. M₇ add vā.
T. adds vā. ⁴ T. M₇ pe.

samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyat-
taṃ¹ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Ka-
thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kā-
lena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante
kathaṃ, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ
c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavi-
hitesu ca⁴ kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ⁵ paṭivi-
nodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-
mavinaye desiyamāṇe labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-
vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ pajānāti. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāṇe yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Ka-
thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gāhapatikā abhi-
haṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra⁶ bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭi-
ggahaṇāya.

¹ T. °yantaṃ.

² S. desetā; T. M., desatā.

³ M. uttāniṃ ko

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ S. adds vinodenti.

⁶ M. inserts bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāveṣṣadolī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ . . .¹ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ² virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun ti.

XIX³.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposañṇī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejoṣañṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaṣañṇī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṣañṇī assa⁴, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṣañṇī assa, na nevasañṇānāsaṇṇāyatane nevasañṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṣañṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokaṣañṇī assa, na paraloke paralokaṣañṇī assa, yam⁵ p'idam⁵ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assa'⁷ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇī assa . . .

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. here vu° ³ M₆ here sets in again.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: yam p'idam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tatra pi.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti. 'Yathākatham⁴ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XX.

1. Tatra⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi; — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit this question.

⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhī^o, then kasaññi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam vimñātam pattam pari^o anuvi^o mānasā, tatra pi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na¹ tejasmim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavaṇtaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe⁴ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na⁶ āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyata-

¹ M. pa || na ākiñcaññāyatane. ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M., tatra pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ⁶ M. pa || yam p'idaṃ.

nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodimsu; sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na³ āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatana-saññi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti. 'Yathākatham paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² Ph. M, tatra pi.

³ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idam (Ph. yam idam).

⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi. ⁵ M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha āvuso¹ bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na² āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam³ p'idam³ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'siyā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho. yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam³ p'idam³ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena h'āvuso⁵ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-

¹ T. M, *continue*: yad idam. ² M. pa || yam p'idam.

³ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi.

⁵ S. *adds* tam.

karotha, bhāsisāmī' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe' . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti.

'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe' . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaṇñāyatane ākiñcaṇñāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

Dve⁷ Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtinā ca¹⁰ mettā Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino ti.

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam. ³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cuddasamo.

⁶ S. tass' uddo; T. M₆ M₇ put tatr' uddo before Vaggo.

⁷ M. adds vuttā. ⁸ M. nāmena; Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁹ Ph. ya saddha; M₇ yo tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹² T. M₇. S. lako.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikam sāteta² hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vithiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe³ . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim⁴ . . . ghānasmiṃ . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . . sota-viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe⁵ . . . kāya-viññāṇe . . . manoviññāṇe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sotasamphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassa-jāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasāññāya . . . saddasāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M₇ °ño.

² T. M₇ sāvetā; M₆ sāmētā; M. Ph. hāretā.

³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ S. abhabbo so°

⁵ M₆ continues: ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgassa as in the last section.

saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya¹ . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya . . . rasasañ-
 cetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañce-
 tanāya . . . rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandha-
 tanḥāya . . . rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dham-
 matanḥāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandha-
 vitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dham-
 mavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāgānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evaṃ³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Paṭhamam⁴ jhānaṃ⁴ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
 catutthaṃ jhānaṃ mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁵ ākāśānācāyatanam
 viññānānācāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā ti².

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti².

¹ in T. M., the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M., S. °majjh° and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā° ⁶ Ph. adds nevasaññā°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

2. Dosassa¹ . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa² . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārāmbhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa³ . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassāni⁵ bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca
sattapaññāsasuttantā⁶ Āṅguttarasamāyutā⁶ ti

Ekādasakanipāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸.

¹ M₆ omits this ṣ. ² S. paḷo ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Idam . . . abhinandun ti is wanting in M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁵ not in M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁶ M₆ °suttāṅguttara°

⁷ M. M₆. M₇ ekādasa°; Ph. ekādasakaṃ; omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. niṭṭhitam; M₆. M₇ samatto ti; omitted by T.; in M. follow 30 lines in Burmese; Ph. at first has the following verses: —

Jinacakke vijjulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
ratṭhaniyyāta-āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
ropitā antepūramhi atthaṃ pekkhiya cintayaṃ
uyyānuppādamūlena pūjesi piṭakattayaṃ
ten' idaṃ amarappūre sāsānupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese; in T. we read imaṃ likhitapuññena mettayaṃ upasāṃkami paṭiṭṭhahitvā sarāṇe supaṭiṭṭhāmi sāsāṇe. Siddhir astu. Ārogyaṃ astu. Siddhi [astu]; in M₆ Siddhir astu. Subham astu. Ahaṃ pañnavanto aggo bhaveyyaṃ; in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com. = kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. = arahattāya gacchati)</p> <p>Aggiparicarika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisitvā ti atikkamitvā)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikaraṇika, 164 (Com. = adhikaraṇakāraka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com. = adhivacanapada, khandhāya-tanadhātudhamma, or = diṭṭhidipakam vacanam, diṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanāmako maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: tam anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. = lakkhaṇa)</p> | <p>Appaṭimaṃsa, 79 (Com.: a + paṭimaṃsa, <i>from</i> paṭimāseti; = acchidā)</p> <p>Abhijjhitar, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjani (adj. f.), 265</p> <p>Abhihaṭṭhum, 350, 352 (Com. = abhiharitvā; cf. S. B. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)</p> <p>Avakassati, 74—76 (Com.: avakassanti ti parisam ākaḍḍhanti vijaṭenti ekamantaṃ ussādentī)</p> <p>Avatiṭṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asaṃhira, 71 (Com.: asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhiṃ na vissajjeti)</p> <p>Asoceyya, 265</p> <p>Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: °ssagge ti gahaṇapaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)</p> <p>Āmisakiṇcikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com. = sampādika, paripūraka, dhammasotasamāpanna)</p> |
|--|---|

- Ārādhana, 211, 212 (Com. = sampādanā, paripūrakārīnā)
 Ālinda, 65 (Com. = pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āvenikammāni karonti ti visum saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabhaṇṭhāna, 33—38 (Com.: setṭhatṭhānaṃ uttamatṭhānaṃ, āsabhā vā pubbabuddhā, tesam ṭhānan ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Ina, 324 (Com.: yathā inān ti ādisu inasadisam dhana-jānisadisam kalisamkhātam mahāparādhasadisān ca katvā attano abhimukhassa patodassa ajjho haraṇasamkhātam padhānaṃ passatī ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com.: saddhādīnaṃ parabhāvaṇ ca aparabhāvaṇ ca vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Irīṇa, 156, 158, 160 (Com. = tucchabhāva)
 Iriyati, 41 (Com. = vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com. = pākārapāda)
 Upanihātuṃ, 43, 45 (Com.: niharitvā dātuṃ)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissāya upasaṅkamitvā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com.: mātu-gāmopavicāro ti mātugāmassa samīpacāritā)
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com. = vi-raddha, niggahita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. = sampatta-adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. = yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. = ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: oravayutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatṭhiya, 75 (Com. = āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kālānusāriya (n.), 22
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. = kūṭabhāva)
 Kolamkola, 120
 Kosātakī, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhāppattavipassanābhūtonibbānārammaṇe gotrabhū, nāṇena samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com.: dīgha-daṇḍake rassadaṇḍakam paharaṇakīlaṃ)
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com.: °purā ti caram vuccati pacchimabhāgo, purā ti puri-

- mabhāgo, purato dhāvanta Dhanuka, 203 (Com. = khud-
pacchato anubandhanta, dakadhanu)
mahāparivārenā ti attho Dhovana¹, 216
- Ciṅgulaka, 203 (Com.: tāla-
paṇṇādihi katam vātappa-
hārena paribbhamanacak-
kam)
Nijjara (*destruction*), 215, 216
Nijjinna (*destroyed, ruined*),
215, 216
- Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com.:
cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten'
eva anattiko)
Ninnetar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.:
atthassa ninnetā ti attham
niharitvā dassetā)
- Jaṅgala, 21 (Com. *has jaṅ-
gama*)
Nissaṭa, 151, 152 (p. p. p.
from nissarati)
- Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com. =
jānitabba)
Necayika, 149 (*from nicaya,*
one who stores up)
- Jimha, 289, 290
Paccāvamati, 337
- Jimheyya, 167 (Com. = uju-
kabhāva, *for ujukā°?*)
Pacchābhūmaka, 263
- Tintiṇa, 149 (Com.: tintiṇam
vuccati taṇhā, tāya saman-
nāgato āsaṅkābahulo vā)
Paticaya, 336, 337 (*see Part*
III, 455)
- Tuvaṭam, 342
Pattālhaka, 203 (Com.: vuc-
cati paṇṇanāli, tāya vālikādi
minanto kīlanti)
- Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com.
= daharakālati paṭṭhāya)
Parinibbuta, 233, 253, 254
(Com. °tā ti apaccayapari-
nibbānena parinibbutā nā-
mā ti veditabbā)
- Dummaṅku, 70 (*see Preface*)
Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com.
= pavattati)
- Doliṇ, 347, 348, 350—353, 359
Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
= pavattasamattha)
- Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341
Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
= passitabbaka)
- Dhamṣati, 76, 77 (Com. =
vigacchati)

¹ Dhovanan ti atṭhidhovanam. Tasmiṃ hi janapade ma-
nussā nātake mate na jhāpenti, āvāṭam khanitvā bhūmiyaṃ
nidahanti, atha nesam pūtibhūtānam atṭhīni haritvā dho-
vitvā paṭipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā ṭhapenti,
nakkhatte patte tāni gaheṭvā rodanti paridevanti vā nak-
khattam kīlanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com. dvinnam itthakānaṃ apaga-tatthānaṃ)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vadḍhitasīlo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com. = seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mālaguṇaparikkhittā, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhacika, 203 (Com.: sam-parivattakakīḷanaṃ, ākāse daṇḍakaṃ gaheva bhūmiyaṃ vā saṇṭhapetvā heṭṭh-uppariyabhāvena parivattana-kīḷanaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. = khud-dakaratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumāra-kānaṃ kīḷanaṃ khudda-kanaṅgaḷaṃ)
- Vaikeyya, 167 (Com. = vaṅka-bhāva)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti ativiya akaḍḍhanti, yathā viṣuṃ satta honti, evaṃ karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com. = samana-puppha)
- Vijina, 156, 158, 160 (Com. vijinaṃ ti guṇavivittakaṃ nigguṇabhāvaṃ, atha vā ariyasamkhata-araṇṇaṃ vijinasamkhātāgahanaṃ ca āpanno viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325, 326 (Com. = pākāṭa)
- Vimariyādikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādaṃ bhinditvā vimariyādaṃ kata)
- Virādhana, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha viraj-jhanaṃ)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: venayiko ti sayamaṃ vinito aññehi vinetabho, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanīya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. = vōḍanaṃ gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidaṇḍa, 264, 266, 283, 292, 295
- Samanuṇṇa, 305—308
- Samanugāhati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanuṇṇjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. = abhisamayavimutta, kluṇṇa-sava)
- Samodhānaṃ gacchati, 21 (Com. = odhānapakkhepaṃ g^o)
- Sāmpada (n.), 228, 256
- Sāmpayati, 50 (Com. = sāmpadetvā kathetun na sakkoti)

- Sāci, 206 ham = sabbapucchānaṃ ut-
 Sātetar, 347, 348, 351, tamā)
 359 Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 266, 268
 Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com.: Sevālamālaka, 263
 sabbasāmukkamsikaṃ pañ- Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Atthakanāgara, 342, 346, 347 Kapilavatthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
 Aciravati, 22 Kammāsadhamma, 29
 Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. *has* Kalandakanivāpa, 161
 ajiviko ti evaṃnāmako) Kaḷimba, 133, 134
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88, Kālaka, 164
 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176, Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
 182, 185, 186, 188, 189 Kukkuṭārāma, 342
 Andhavana, 9 Kumāripaṇhā, 46, 47
 Aparagoyāna, 59 Kuraraghara, 46
 Avanti, 46 Kuraragharikā, 46
 Kurū, 29, 30
 Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38, Kusinārā, 79
 75, 76, 108—112, 137—144, Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
 152—154, 196, 198, 225—229, Kokanuda, 196
 311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342, Kokalika, 170—173
 343, 346, 347 Kosala, *see* Pasenadi
 Ābhassarā (devā), 60 Kosalaka, 173
 Kosalā, 122
 Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144 Gaggārā, 159, 189
 Uttarakuru, 59 Gaṅgā, 22
 Uttiya, 193—195 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 322
 Upacāla, 133, 134 Girimānanda, 108, 112
 Upāli, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204, Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186,
 207—209 189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232,
 234—236, 249—252, 269—
 271, 273, 301—303
 Kakkata, 133, 134 Gosīṅgasālavanadāya, 133, 134
 Kaccāna, 255, 257 (*see* Mahā°)
 Kajaṅgala, 54; 55, 58, 59 Campā, 151, 189, 190
 Kajaṅgalā, 54 Cāla, 133, 134
 Kaṭissaha, 133, 134

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, Pāvā, 263
 331, 334 Puṇṇiya, 154, 155
 Cunda, 263—268 Pubbavideha, 59
 Cetī, 41, 157 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144
- Jambudīpa, 59 Bāhuna, 151, 152
 Jāṇussoṇi, 233, 234, 249, 250, Beluvagāma, 342
 269 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 331
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, Brahmāloka, 59
 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, Brahmā Sahampati, 172
 185 Brahmā Saṇamkumāra, 327
- Ñātika, 322 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334 Mahākaccāna, 46, 255—257,
 Tapodā, 196 259, 260
 Tapodārāma, 196 Mahākassapa, 161, 162
 Tāvatisā (devā), 59, 331 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Tuduppaccekaśāma, 171 Mahānāma, 328—334
 Tusita (kāya), 138, 139 Mahāpañhā, 54, 58
 Tusitā (devā), 59, 331 Mahāśāma, 59, 60
 Dasama, 342, 346, 347 Mahāmoggallāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvāna, 86, 133, 134
 Mahī, 22
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153
 Moggallāna, *see* Sāriputta-
 Mogg°
 Moranivāpa, 326
- Nandīya, 334—337 Yamunā, 22
 Nalakaṇṇa, 122, 125 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331
 Nalakaṇṇa, 120, 121
 Nikāṭa, 133, 134
 Nigaṇṭha, 150
 Nigrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmānaratī (devā), 59
- Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Paraniṇṇitavāsavattī (devā),
 59, 331
 Paribbājakārāma, 326
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Pāṭaliputta, 342
 Pāṭaliputtaka, 347
- Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326
 Licchavi, 86, 133
 Vajjiyamāhita, 189—192
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesālika, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālibeluvagāmaka, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321, 356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgārava, 232, 252	Sāvattthi, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92,
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176,
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineru, 59
Sāmaṇḍakāni, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III. Index of Gāthās.

Atthassa pattim, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te purisājañña, 325, 326
Appakā te manusseṣu, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Purisassa hi jātassa, 171, 174
Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 171, 174	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte, 232 sq.; 253 sq.
Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vip- hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu, 233, 253 sq.
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane, 327, 328	Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati, 171, 174
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ, 171, 174
Dhanena dhañṇena ca, 137	Saddhāya sīlena ca, 137

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
- II. List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A. N.
- III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
- IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.

APPENDIX I.

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA¹.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—2) 10 Suttas: —

Woman is man's proper citta-pariyādāna (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).

II. Nivaraṇapahāna-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —

Both for the arising of each of the five nīvaraṇas (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III. Akammaniya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —

On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.

V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —

Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihitattā cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi^o c^o, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopasāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c^o; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

¹ The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI. *Accharāsaṅghāta-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Reasons for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5. on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*; 6—7. on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*; 8—10. on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII. *Viriyaṛambhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. *viriyārambha*, *mahicchata*, *appi°*, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant°*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso°*, *asampajañña*, *samp°*, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*; 4—5. the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso°*; 6—10. *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*.

IX. *Pamādādi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*.

X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭikaṃ* i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhattikaṃ aṅgaṃ*, *bāhiraṃ aṅgaṃ*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XII. *Anāpattādi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —

The subject-matter of the two preceding *Vaggas* is continued.

XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7).

XIV. Etadagga-Vagga (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvikās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. Aṭṭhāna-Vagga (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (aṭṭhāna, anavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (ṭhāna).

XVI. Ekadhamma-Vagga (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. Bija-Vagga (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which micchādītṭhi and sammā° exercise on the akusalā and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of mau (7—8). — Dītṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant: everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. Makkhali-Vagga (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Micchādītṭhi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on durakkhātattā and svākkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17).

XIX. Appamattaka-Vagga (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas¹: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. Jhāna-Vagga (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sūm total of the Suttas: — 608.

¹ The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only.

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 47—100).

I. Kammakāraṇa-Vagga (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (vajja) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (appaṭivāṇitā padhānasmim); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (hiri, ottappa); 10. on two terms for entrance upon Vassa.

II. Adhikaraṇa-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two balas (paṭisaṅkhāna°, bhāvanā°); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7. how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. Bāla-Vagga (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the Tathāgata, and their opposite; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of vijjā.

IV. Samacitta-Vagga (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on kiriyavāda and akiriyavāda; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth; 8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate; 9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisā-Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas; 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech; 10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta-sannivāsa*, *santa*^o); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha-Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta-Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the *pāpakā akusalā dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma-Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsavas*.

XI. *Āsā-Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā-ditthi*, and *sammā*^o; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Āyācana-Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11. two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. *Dāna-Vagga* (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. *Santhāra-Vagga* (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. *Samāpatti-Vagga* (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *samāpattikusalatā* and *samāpattivuṭṭhāna*°

XVI. *Kodha-Vagga* (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *kodha* and *upanāha*; 11—20. by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30. five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (*sekha*); 31—50. they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60. the same dhammas are marked as *akusalā* and *kusalā*; 61—70. as *sāvajjā* and *anavajjā*; 71—80. as *dukkhudrayā* and *sukhu*°; 81—90. as *dukkhavipākā* and *sukha*°; 91—100. as *savyāpajjhā* and *avyo*°

XVII. *Atthavasa-Vagga* (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of *samatha* and *vipassanā*, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following *Nipātas*.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. TIKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 101—299).

I. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8. three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra-Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso); 4. dhamma is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala-Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (kāyasakkhī, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasankhāra, vacī°, and mano°; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9. moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10. furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. Devadūta-Vagga (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2. on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3. on three causes for the rise of kamma, and their extinction; 4. how the Buddha lives at ease; 5. on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6. how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7. only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8. how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9. on the threefold pride; 10. on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. Cūḷa-Vagga (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2. on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3. on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4. a (religious) speech may take place; 5. three enactments made by the wise and good; 6. the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7. on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8. through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9. exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10. a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijjās in the buddhistic sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. Mahā-Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtile reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. gopālakūposatha, nigaṇṭhū°, and ariyū°; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmū°, dhammū°, saṅghū°, sīlū°, and devatū°; the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. *Ānanda-Vagga* (p. 215--228) 10 Suttas: —

1. On *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by *Nātaputta*; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṅgha; 6—7. on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about *Ānanda*.

IX. *Samāṇa-Vagga* (p. 229—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three *sikkhās* (*adhisīla*, *adhiçitta*, and *adhipaññā*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*; 5—7. further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides; 8. the three *sikkhās* defined; 9. as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. *Loṇaphala-Vagga* (p. 239—258) 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three *parisās*, styled *aggavati*, *vaggā*, and *samaggā*; 4—6. the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. Sambodhi-Vagga (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. Āpāyika-Vagga (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8. the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. Kusināra-Vagga (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. Yodhājīva-Vagga (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parisās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all saṅkhāras are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards kamma, kiriya, viriya; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus; 10. by perfect sila, samādhi, and paññā a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect.

XV. Maṅgala-Vagga (p. 292—294) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. Acelaka-Vagga (p. 295—299) 13 Suttas: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; [13.] supplement on the practice of three kinds of samādhi (suññata, animitta, appaṇihita) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II).

I. Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga (p. 1—12) 10 Suttas: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. sila, samādhi, paññā, vimutti; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (vesārajjas) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu; 10. on the four attachments (yogas) and their abandonment.

II. Cara-Vagga (p. 13—19) 10 Suttas: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtile properties (*sokhummāni* = *sukhumalakkhaṇapaṭivijjhana-kāni nāṇāni*, Com.) i. e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. Uruvelā-Vagga (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from M. I, 5); 3. on the meaning of the name »Tathāgata«; 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true Bhikkhus; 7. the Bhikkhu should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (*ariya-vamsas*); 9. on the four dhammapadas; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (*cakkas*); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitassa-Vagga (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of *samādhībhāvanā*; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of *saññā*, *citta*, *diṭṭhi*, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. Puññābhisanda-Vagga (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apaṇṇaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *aṅgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M. P. S. VI, § 5—9); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura-Vagga (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valāhaka-Vagga (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. Kesi-Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. Bhaya-Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ānanda.

XIV. Puggala-Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Further classifications of four individuals; 9. on four kinds of preachers; 10. on four speakers.

XV. Ābhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7. on four due seasons; 8—9. four sins and four virtues of speech; 10. four choicest parts (sāras).

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5. four balas; 6. that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7. on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8. four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9. Ānanda converts a Bhikkhunī who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10. who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipadā-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (paṭipadās); 2—3. explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5. on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6. an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8. two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9. on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10. Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Sañcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2. on four sorts of attabhāvapaṭilābha; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3. on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās; 4. the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5. only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yodhajīva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv, 1); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. devapatta, brahma°, ānejja°, and ariya°.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgas); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭhas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhājīva (Cf. XIX, 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (*taṇhā*); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhaṇa-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Sucarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a dāgaba; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10. on the same subject.

XXVI. Abhiññā-Vagga (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of dhammas; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse (Cf III, x, 4—6); 8. four Forces (balas); 9. four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 1—278).

I. Sekhabala-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) sekhabalas enumerated; 2.—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4. heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. Bala-Vagga (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) balas (= sekha^a); 2. the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is pannā^a; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. = 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiñāpadassana.

III. Pañcāṅgika-Vagga (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is sīla, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñānadassana); 5. sammādiṭṭhi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) vimuttāyatanas described; 7. the (5) nāṇas arising from the practice of appamāṇa samādhi; 8. methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of caṅkama; 10. on some (5) nissandas.

IV. Sumanā-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga (p. 45—62) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Muṇḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. Nivarāṇa-Vagga (p. 63—79) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. *Saṇṇā-Vagga* (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in *Nirvāṇa*; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a *Bhikkhu* may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a *Bhikkhu* or *Bhikkhunī* who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. *Yodhājīva-Vagga* (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a *Bhikkhu* released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the *Bhikkhu* who has his dwelling in the Law (*ḍhammavihārin*); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayāni*).

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a *Bhikkhu* still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. *Kakudha-Vagga* (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a *Bhikkhu* will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the *Tathāgata* is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed-One.

XI. *Phāsuvihāra-Vagga* (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a *Bhikkhu* still under training; 2. what makes a *Bhikkhu* ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samaṇasukhumāla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X, 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhuni down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf. VII, 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*saṅghamhāvapakāsitun ti saṅghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitum*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Rāja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf. III, II, 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be samayavimutta, but not so their opposite.

XVI. Saddhamma-Vagga (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. Āghāta-Vagga (p. 185—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. = VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades; 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (sambodhi); 10. story of the pious Gavesī who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. Arañña-Vagga (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas: —

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (balas); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in gruel (yāgu); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reviling the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dīghacārika-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Āvāsika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas: —

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. Duccarita-Vagga (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. e. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas: —

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā; 2. those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III, xxvii, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. Āhuneyya-Vagga (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six Anuttariyas; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. Sārāṇiya-Vagga (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. Anuttariya-Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10); 6. = 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9; 10; III, 5; 6); 10. the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of vijjā; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the almsgiving which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. Dhammika-Vagga (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Nāga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6. how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. Mahā-Vagga (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagguṇa the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthisāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (*kāmas*), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on *vedanā*, *saññā*, *āśava*, *kamma*, and *dukkha*; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. *Devatā-Vagga* (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of *Anāgāmin* and *Arhat*, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of *Iddhi* will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a *Bhikkhu*, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. *Arahatta-Vagga* (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas: —

1. Six qualities in a *Bhikkhu* decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a *Bhikkhu* lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of *āśavas*; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a *Bhikkhu* makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a *Bhikkhu* who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. *Siti-Vagga* (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions under which a *Bhikkhu* is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4. to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5. to attain truth; 6—7. one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11. six points of non-liability (abhabbatthānas).

X. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six rare appearances; 2. six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti; 3—6. unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9. a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10. the three bhavas are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three sikkhās; 11. the three tanhās and the three mānas are to be given up.

XI. Tika-Vagga (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas: —

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas: —

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2. the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4. how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation; 5—8. supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipaṭṭhānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. Dhana-Vagga (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3. seven Balas; 4. the same explained; 5. seven Dhanas; 6. the same explained; 7. seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8. seven Saṃyojanas; 9. how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10. also seven S. (the same as *sub* 8 exc. 6 and 7, which are different).

II. Anusaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anusayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a niddasa (= khīṇāsava).

III. Vajji-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I, 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I, 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhidās; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Cf. III, 8) as made known by him;
10. = 9 (only the niddasavatthus are differently given).

V. Mahāyaṇṇa-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññāṇatṭhitis; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Avyākata-Vagga (p. 67—98) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā parinibbāna*; 3. *Moggallāna* receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the *Brahma-world*, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a *Tathāgata* need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a *Bhikkhu* who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. 'on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times; the example of a former teacher named *Sunetta*; 3. under which conditions *Māra* cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a *Bhikkhu* becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *khīṇāsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the *Dhamma* and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *satipaṭṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *aggi-kkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty *Bhikkhus*, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] (p. 144—149)

10 Suttas: —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Mettā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (āḍibrahmacariyikā paññā); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas: —

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Siha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI, 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—235) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6. on the Upāsaka as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (mahāpurisavitakkā).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. encomium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Up° will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. = 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*); 7—8. on the same subject-matter; 9—10. by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-ādhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (= C. X, 1); 2. eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu; 3. a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6. eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10. by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2. under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3. instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4. the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsīsa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5. on the eight positions of mastery; 6. on the eight stages of deliverance; 7. on the eight unworthy practices; 8. on the eight worthy practices; 9. on the eight assemblies; 10. how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3. how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. = VII, 1; 8. = VII, 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, vii, 1);
2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession; 5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits; 10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called tassa-pāpiyyasikā.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

nissayasampanna; 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. Sīhanāda-Vagga (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called kāyagatā sati, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (sa-upādisesā) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine Saññās are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the Uposatha with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of Devatās announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin Velāma, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. Sattāvāsa-Vagga (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudīpa and the Tāvātimsa-Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8. if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of Sotāpattiship are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. Mahā-Vagga (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called Nirvāṇa, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the āsavas is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with Māra; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all āsavas; 10. the Buddha relates to Ānanda how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. Pañcāla-Vagga (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas: —

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3. — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4. — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. Khema-Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. as in V, 5—10; 11. holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. Satipatthāna-Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna-Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati° before.

IX. Iddhipāda-Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four Iddhipādas.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. Ānisamsa-Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5. and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7. how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10. how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. Nātha-Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7—8. on the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakaraṇā dhammā*); 9. the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*); 10. the same are explained.

III. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 32—69) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false; 5. the ten *Kasīṇāyatanas*; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten *Kasīṇas*; 7—8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupādā-parinibbāna*; 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. *Upāli-Vagga* (p. 70—77) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the *Pātimokkha* to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the *Pātimokkha* (*pātimokkhatṭhapaṇa*); 2. a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the *Upasampadā*; 4. — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. = 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. = 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. *Akkosa-Vagga* (p. 77—91) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2—3. ten roots of contention; 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. *Sacitta-Vagga* (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as in 1—2; 4. = 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3 sqq.; 5. = 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII, LXXXIII; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*ādīnavasaññā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. *Ākaṅkha-Vagga* (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas: —

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I, 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. Thera-Vagga (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end.

X. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (*ariyo nāyo*) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapiṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ānanda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upāli, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas: —

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojjhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (nījjara-vatthu); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attha, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohaṇi); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas: —

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11. wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. Sādhū-Vagga (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. Puggala-Vagga (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII, 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8. according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9. how the Dhamma is approached; 10. on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. Sādhū-Vagga (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. Puggala-Vagga (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. Karajakāya-Vagga (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (womankind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas: —

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 220.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—328) 11 Suttas: —

1—5. Cf. X, I, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, IX, 8; 7. Cf. X, I, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ajāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha!*); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāna) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4. on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5. eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6. on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāṇa, by each of which one may save oneself; 7. comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11. on the same subject as above in I, 7sq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20. the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A. N.¹.

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)
III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, CXXXIII (III, 149 sqq.)
III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq.)
III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, CLXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq.)
III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; cf. 202)
V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq.) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)
V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)
V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)
V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
CLXIV (III, 191)
V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)
V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq.)
V, CCV (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV
§ 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
V, CCVI (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
§ 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
VI, X (III, 284 sqq.) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq.) ~ XI, XIII (V,
332 sqq.)
VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)
- VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)
- VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)
- VI, xliiv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)
- VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)
- VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)
- VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq.)
- VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)
- VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq.)
- VIII, xli (IV, 248 sqq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)
- VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq.)
- VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)
- VIII, lix ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sqq.)
- VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)
- VIII, lxv (IV, 305 sqq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)
- VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sqq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)
- IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, liiv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)
- IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq.)
- IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)
- X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)
- X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)
- X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sqq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)
- X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6
- X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)
- X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)
- X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)
- X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)
- X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)
- X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sqq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xli § 3 (V, 77 sqq.) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 78)
- X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, LI ~ X, LII (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, LXI ~ X, LXII (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, LXIII ~ X, LXIV (V, 119 sq.)
 X, LXV ~ X, LXVI (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, LXVII ~ X, LXVIII (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, LXXIX ~ X, LXXX (V, 150 sq.)
 X, LXXXIV (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, LXXXVI (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, LXXXVIII (V, 169) ~ XI, vi (V, 317 sq.)
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, CXIII (V, 222 sq.) ~ X, CLXXI (V, 254)
 X, CXV (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, CLXXII (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, CXVII ~ X, CXVIII (V, 232 sq.)
 X, CXIX (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, CLXVII (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, CXX (V, 236) ~ X, CLXVIII (V, 251 sq.)
 X, CLXIX ~ X, CLXX (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, CXXXIV—CLXVI (V, 240—249) ~ X, CLXXVIII—CXCIX (V, 273—282)
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, CCH ~ X, CCH (V, 286 sq.)
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, XVIII (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sq.)

B. Gāthās¹.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sq.)²
 III, 48 (I, 152 sq.) = V, XL § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, CLXXIX § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq.) = X, LXXXIX § 3 (V, 171)³
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, XXXII § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq.) = V, XLV § 3 (III, 52 sq.)
 V, LXIII § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, LXXIV § 2 (V, 137)⁴

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthas at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. v. 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca.

APPENDIX III.

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
IV, 92—93. 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq.)
IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
V, i—ii (III, 1 sqq.)
V, xiii—xiv (III, 10 sq.)
VI, viii (III, 284)—xxx (III, 325 sqq.)
VII, iii—iv (IV, 3 sq.)
VII, v—vi (IV, 4 sqq.)
VII, xlv—xlvi (IV, 46 sqq.)
VIII, v—vi (IV, 156 sqq.)
VIII, lxxiii § 2 (IV, 317)—lxxiv (IV, 320 sqq.)
VIII, lxxv—lxxvi (IV, 322 sqq.)
X, xix—xx (V, 29 sqq.)
X, cxiii—cxiv (V, 222 sqq.)
X, clxxi (V, 254)—clxxiii (V, 260 sq.)
-

APPENDIX IV.

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED ¹.

VI, XXI (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, XXXIX (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, CV - CXVI (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, LV (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, XLIX (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, L (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, LIV (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, LV (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, I - III (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, IV - V (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, XXI - XXII (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, XXVII - XXVIII (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, LXIII - LXX (IV, 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, LXXI (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, LXXII (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, LXXIII - XCII (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, XI (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, XII - XIII (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, XIV (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

¹ The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq.)	5 + 5
X, XCII (V, 182 sqq.)	5 + 4 + 1
X, CI (V, 210 sq.)	3 + 7
X, CII (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, CLXXVI (263 sqq.)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, XI (V, 326 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq.)	5 + 6
XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq.)	5 + 6
